# Palí Text Society

# The Commentary on the Dhammapada

#### EDITED BY

H. C. NORMAN, M.A.

PROFESSOR OF ENGLISH LITERATURE AT QUEEN'S COLLEGE, BENARES

VOL. I.

#### London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

DXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1906

# Commentary on the Dhammapada Volume I, part 1

# Edited by H. C. Norman

# Published by the Pali Text Society London, 1906

#### With additional materals as follows:

- Corrigenda: originally published as pp. 463-464 of Volume I, part 2.
- Preface: originally published as pp. v-xviii of Volume I, part 2.
- List of Vatthus (i.e., Table of Contents) for this part: created anew for this edition from the headings contained in the text.

#### Original dates of publication for the entire series:

Volume I, part 1	London, 1906
Volume I, part 2	London, 1909
Volume II	London, 1911
Volume III	London, 1912
Volume IV	London, 1914
Volume V: Indexes	London, 1915

Given these publication dates, it is believed that this entire series is in the public domain in the United States of America.

## CORRIGENDA

```
3, line 12, for alankaritvā-alano.
Page
                        °koti°--- °koti°.
                9,
       4,
                     ,,
  ,,
                        °janan-°janan.
               10,
       4,
                     ,,
           ,,
               23, read 15 after obhesajja.
       5,
           ,,
                         °kale—kāle.
                {f 5}, {\it for}
           ,,
  ,,
                9,
                        pūressāmī—pūressāmi
       7,
           ,,
  ,,
       8,
                        vaddhetva—vaddhetvā.
                3,
                    ,,
           ,,
  ,,
                        sabbarattin-orattin.
       9,
               13,
           ,,
                    ,,
                        'vejjo mayā-Vejjo 'mayā.
                7,
      10,
           ,,
                     ,,
                        iriyapathan—°pathan.
      12,
               11,
           ,,
                     ,,
      13,
               19,
                        dulbalo—dubbalo.
           ,,
                     ,,
                9,
      14,
                        natva—natva.
           ,,
                    ,,
                        sattharan—sattharan.
      14,
               10,
           ,,
               20, dele 'before pabbājetvā.
      14,
           ,,
      15,
               11,
                         °kotiyā—°kotiyā.
                   for
           ,,
      16,
                        pāpunī—pāpuņi.
                2,
           ,,
  ,,
                6,
      16,
                        nāŋ—naŋ.
           ,,
                     ,,
  99
                        °sīlā°—°šilā°.
      17,
               40,
           ,,
                     ,,
  ,,
      19,
                1,
                        pallanke—pallanke.
           ,,
                     ,,
               22,
      21,
                        cakkhan—cakkan.
           ,,
                     ,,
      22,
                9,
                        °kalyānaņ—kalyānaņ.
           ,,
                     ,,
      22,
                        tāyo—tayo.
               15,
           ,,
                     ,,
                        °vatthuko-- °vatthuko.
      22,
               19,
           ,,
                     ,,
                        Uppādaccaya°—Uppādappaccaya°.
      22,
               20,
                     ,,
           ,,
      22,
               24.
                        vaccati—vuccati.
           ,,
                     ,,
                        pubbañagamo—pubbañgamo.
      23,
                2,
                     ,,
  ,,
           ,,
      26,
               18,
                        aļāhaņe—āļāhaņe.
           ,,
                     ,,
                        Matta°—Mattha°.
      28,
               10,
                     ,,
           ,,
                        vacanan-vacanan.
      32,
               18,
           ,,
                     ,,
      40,
               11,
                        nikkamanto—nikkh°.
           ,,
      40,
               18 and 21, for patha°—patha°.
           ,,
                        ti. Tan-ti tan.
      41,
                6, for
           ,,
               22,
      42,
                        ūtthehi—utthehi.
           ,,
                7,
                        upnayhanti—upa°.
      44,
           ,,
                    ,,
               13,
      46,
                        putta—puttan.
           ,,
```

#### Corrigenda

```
Page 48, line 4 and 6, for kukkutī—kukkuţī.
     50,
              11, for thitan—thitan.
              21, after °âdi° add —.
      50,
     55,
              16, dele period after pāpesîti.
           ,,
               4, for Baran°—Baran°.
     56,
          ,,
                      kāranā—kāraņā.
     57,
               7,
                   ,,
          ,,
                       °sondiyan—°sondiyan.
     58,
              18,
           ,,
     66,
              17,
                       kutimbikā —kut°.
          ,,
                   ,,
               2,
     68,
                       tāŋ—taŋ.
           ,,
                   ,,
                       nappassahati—nappasa°.
     74,
              11,
          ,,
     77,
              18, dele period.
     82,
              25, for aharatîti—arahatîti.
           ,,
     86,
                      patinnan—pati°.
               8,
          ,,
     86,
              12
                      ñānaŋ—ñāṇaŋ.
          ,,
                       patinnan-pati°.
     93,
               9,
           ,,
                   ,,
     98,
                        pathaman—°pathaman.
               8,
           ,,
                   ,,
    102,
                      bhikkhaunan—bhikkhunan.
               4,
          ,,
                   ,,
    106,
               5,
                       °dessanā—desanā.
           ,,
                   ,,
               6,
                       °insu—°insu.
    109,
          ,,
                   ,,
               7,
                       gamana°--gamana°.
    115,
          ,,
                   ٠,
                       brahama°—brahma°.
  ,, 116, ,,
              18,
                   ,,
  ,, 116, dele, after dhanan.
  " 124, line 1, for bhasetva 'nan—(with S.) 'bhayetva
                          naŋ.
  ., 131,
                       ganthitani-ganth°.
               8,
                   ,,
  ,, 133,
               5,
                       paṇ'—pan'.
          ,,
                   ,,
                       pathaman—path°.
              21,
  ,, 136,
          ,,
                   ,,
              24,
  ,, 138,
                      Devadatthero—Devadattatthero.
          ,,
                   ,,
              25,
                      yevā—yeva.
  ,, 138,
          ,,
                   ,,
                       bhavissamîti—°āmîti.
  ,, 139,
               9.
          ,,
                   ,,
               10
                       °minmitvā--- nimmitvā.
  ,, 139, note
                   ,,
  , 140, line 16,
                      vissajāpesi—vissajj°.
                  ,,
  ,, 146, ,, 18, dele second ti.
  ,, 151, read all the fem. present participles with c\bar{i}.
```

#### PREFACE

#### § 1. MSS. AND EDITIONS.

It is now more than fifty years since Fausböll published his editio princeps of the Dhammapada, with copious extracts from the commentary and a Latin version of the text.1 For this work (a remarkable production, if we consider the early age of Pāli scholarship at the time of its appearance) three MSS. in Sinhalese characters were used, and to such good purpose that what may be called the standard text of the Dhammapada was once and for all constituted. It is true that quite lately the same distinguished scholar brought out a fresh edition of the Dhammapada, but the somewhat Procrustian treatment of the text in order to make the verses run more smoothly seems a little audacious in the face of the Magadhi theory, and the fact that a system of Pali metrics based upon a complete examination of all the existent Gathas is still to be written.3 The chief value of the new edition rests upon the copious parallels and cross-references given in the footnotes to other Pāli and Sanskrit texts and to European works on Buddhism.

The edition of 1855 has formed the basis for many

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Dhammapadam. Ex tribus codicibus Hauniensibus Palice edidit, Latine vertit, Excerptis ex Commentario Palico Notisque illustravit V. Fausböll. Hauniae, 1855.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The Dhammapada, edited a second time with a literal Latin translation and notes for the use of Pali students. London, 1900. Bibliography, pp. ix-xi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> See Rhys Davids' remarks in the Introduction to Dīgha II.

translations, among which that of Dr. K. E. Neumann<sup>1</sup> claims special attention, based as it is upon a very wide knowledge of the Buddhist Canon. It has, however, long been felt that a complete edition of the Pali commentary was an indispensable preliminary to a thorough understanding of the text, and also of the standpoint from which an orthodox Buddhist regards the sayings of the Teacher. It was, therefore, with great pleasure that I undertook at the request of Prof. Rhys Davids the task of editing the voluminous Atthakathā, for the first time in a complete form in the Roman character. Two or three editions in Sinhalese and Burmese print have already appeared since 1855, for the work as a collection of legends enjoys among adherents of Buddhism a popularity second only to that of the Jatakas.<sup>2</sup> These editions are, as a rule, very good, being practically equivalent to good MSS. It was from one of these, the Sinhalese edition of 1886,3 that a complete copy was made by the late Dr. H. Wenzel, whose death robbed Pāli and Tibetan scholarship of a patient and gifted investigator. This copy forms the basis of the present edition.

The following MSS. have been collated for the first volume:

- C. (in possession of Prof. Rhys Davids)—foll. ne (315), nine lines to the page,  $20\frac{5}{8}$  (writing  $18\frac{1}{4}$ ) by 2  $(1\frac{1}{2})$ . This is a MS. of the whole work.
- Ca. (Rh. D.)—foll. dhau (302), 10 lines,  $17\frac{7}{8}$  (writing  $15\frac{3}{4}$ ) by  $2\frac{1}{8}$  ( $1\frac{5}{8}$ ). Also a complete MS.
- K. Fragments of Kambodian MSS. in the British Museum, Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, and Tübingen University Library. These fragments are of different ages and hands, but are all similar in their reading of the text. Judging from the difference in the numbering, the frag-
- ¹ Der Wahrheitpfad. Aus dem Päli, in den Versmaassen des Orig. übers. von K. E. N. Leipzig, 1893.
- <sup>2</sup> See, for example, Wickremasinghe's catalogue of printed Sinhalese books in the British Museum, p. 11, No. xiii.; p. 134, No. viii.; also Nos. xii., xiii., xvii., and p. 145, No. viii.; and Beal's preface to his translated selections from the allied Chinese anthology.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ed. Gunaratana Mulleriyāve. Colombo.

ments seem to have been taken from distinct MSS.; in some cases, however, it would seem that the copyist had in view to write only a portion of the work, as when a fragment of a later portion of the work commences with These fragments are extremely interesting; they nearly always give sense, and, where they do not, give a clue to the right reading. They are, on the whole, more diffuse than the Sinhalese texts. but, on the other hand, often omit āha, vatvā, pucchi, etc., where the other MSS. retain them. Where a Jataka occurs imbedded in the text. these fragments give a reading closer to that of Fausböll's edition of the Jatakas than to that of the present text. The spelling is often of a rude description, consonants being frequently doubled, as in aggamāsi for agamāsi, Uddena for Udena, 2 nibbutto for nibbuto, etc. The cerebrals. are rather avoided than otherwise, and l often takes the place of l, which also occurs in the Sinhalese MSS. The distinctions of long and short i and u are not strictly adhered to, and, as in the Sinhalese MSS., the short vowel with m often occurs in place of the corresponding long vowel. So, too, we find 'isum for 'imsu most frequently, kuham (= kaham or kuhim), bhiriyā (bhariyā), katumbiko (kutimbiko), nhā' for nahā' (snā), by for vy, as in byanjana for vyanjana. These fragments are as a rule very carefully corrected, and are written with singular clearness. With their aid one is in possession of an almost complete Kambodian version of the text. The fragments used for the present volume are:

For the comm. on the first two vss. the fragments in the Bibliothèque Nationale numbered Pāli 93-97, giving between them a continuous text.

For the comm. on vss. 3-8 the British Museum fragment. MSS. Or 1273—first fragment— $K\bar{a}$  to  $g\bar{a}=24$  leaves.

For the comm. on vss. 8-59 (with the exception of vss. 51-53) the Bibliothèque Nationale fragments from 98 onwards.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. Hardy, J.P.T.S., 1902-3, pp. 61 ff.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> But cf. Utrayana, J.P.T.S., 1886, p. 4.

For the comm. on vss. 51-58, a fragment from the University of Tübingen.

I have refrained from giving any very particular account of the fragments used, as M. Cabaton, of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris (to whose courtesy for the use of his MS. catalogue I am much indebted), gives an exhaustive account of them in the new Oriental catalogue.

F. What Fausböll gives from his three MSS. in the Copenhagen Library. Max Müller in his Introduction to Rogers' 'Buddhaghosha's Parables,' says, it is true: 'Many of these fables had been published in Pāli by Dr. Fausböll, at the end of his edition of the "Dhammapada"; but as the MSS. used by him were very defective, the Pali text of these parables had only excited but had not satisfied the curiosity of Oriental scholars.' But examination of Fausböll's readings shows that his MS.1 of the Commentary was quite good, and that the greater part of the defects are due more to misreading of the text than to badness of the MS. itself. Sinhalese MSS., as a rule, are very well written, but the characters are extremely small, added to which the ligatures are often very hard to make out, and many of the letters have great similarities. Confusions of the n and t and of m, c, and v; account for a great number of the errors in F.; ddh is often given where we should read tt, as in vaddhati, the case of most frequent occurrence. What a good Pāli scholar could do with F. was shown by the late H. C. Warren, who in his 'Buddhism in Translations' has given versions of some of the tales (222-6, 264-7, 381-3, 430-3, 451-81). As to the Burmese version which Rogers used, it seems merely to have been a compilation of not much worth, giving some of the more popular tales in a concise form. There are 302 tales in the whole work; Rogers gives versions of 29, and this in the space of 191 pages.

B. A Burmese edition of the whole work printed at

¹ Pref. vii.: 'Quæ ex commentario Buddhaghosæ excerpsi, quum uno tantum codice confidendum sit. . . .'

Rangoon.<sup>1</sup> This I have collated word for word; its readings are almost exactly the same as those of K. The same holds good to a great extent of an India Office Burmese MS., which has been collated for the third volume, where an account of it will be given.

S. A very good Sinhalese edition by W. Dhammânanda Thera and M. Ñānissara Thera, printed at Colombo in 1898. It has proved of the greatest assistance in the correction of the text, and is in every respect an admirable piece of work.

A still more recent text of great excellence is that which is being brought out by Dīpaūkara and Dharmasena. The first part (containing the first Vagga) came out in 1905 (Vidyāprakāsa Press, Ambalamgoda), and has been consulted on points of difficulty. A feature of this edition consists in the short notes on crucial points appended to the volume. A work of great interest, which it is to be hoped some Sinhalese savant will take up, would be an edition of the ancient Sinhalese glossary to our Aṭṭhakathā, about a thousand years old, mentioned by Louis de Zoysa in his catalogue of MSS. in the temple-libraries of Ceylon (1885). For the interpretation of difficult words such a work should prove of much value.

# § 2. CHARACTER OF THE COMMENTARY.

The work itself is styled 'Dhammapada Commentary,' but the Commentary plays but a small part in comparison with the bulk of the illustrative tales.<sup>2</sup> The scheme of the work is shortly as follows: First comes the quotation of a word or two of a verse in the Dhammapada itself. Then we are given the name of the place in which the verse was uttered, and of the person or persons concerning whom it

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> 1903; ed. by Ū. Yan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> So in the Mahāvastu, which calls itself a Vinaya work, the illustrative stories have quite eclipsed the canon law which a Vinaya ought to contain. I am indebted to Professor Rhys Davids for calling my attention to this point.

was spoken. Then comes the narrative giving the story of the persons in question, ending with a quotation of the verse or verses in extenso by the Buddha himself. This is followed by a word-for-word commentary put into the mouth of the Teacher. As a result of the Dhammadesanā, so many become Sotâpannas or Arahats, etc., as the case may be. The narrative is often followed by a subsidiary narrative, setting forth the person's doings in a former birth. The whole work constitutes a species of Buddhist 'Acta Sanctorum,' enforcing by multitudinous concrete examples the theory of Karma laid down in the fundamental text with which the Dhammapada opens 'Manopubbangamā dhammā.' As an illustration, a résumé of the first story is here subjoined.

#### STORY OF CAKKHUPĀLA.

A householder, Mahāsuvaṇṇo by name, pays reverence to a tree, and makes a vow in its presence. Thereafter his wife bears him three sons, whom he names 'Pālo,' 'Cullapālo,' and 'Mahāpālo,' for the tree was protected (pālitam) by him, and the sons are the result. When the sons grow up, marriages are contracted for them by their elders.

At this time the teacher was living at the Jetavana monastery, which Anāthapindika had caused to be built for him. To edify his merchant friend, he tells a tale of his former existence, how he the Buddha had cut off his own head and suffered other tortures for righteousness' sake. As a result of his tale, of the seven millions dwelling at Sāvatthi, five become noble disciples, two Puthujjanas. Now the disciples had two duties—in the forenoon to give gifts, in the afternoon to go and hear the doctrine, bearing perfumes, etc., in their hands. Mahāpālo, learning whither they are going, joins their ranks and comes to do reverence to the Teacher. The Buddha preaches to him the doctrine,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Cf. the introductory verses of the Manorathapūraṇī:
Suttānaŋ pana atthā na vinā vatthūhi ye pakāsanti
Tesaŋ pakāsanatthaŋ vatthūni pi dassayissāmi.

after hearing which Mahāpālo expresses his wish to become a mendicant. Before doing this, however, he has to go and obtain the consent of his younger brother. The latter tries to shake him in his resolution, but in vain, and Mahāpālo after making over all his property to his younger brother returns to be ordained by the Buddha.

After five years have passed, Mahāpālo comes to ask the Buddha how many are the burdens of the religious life. He is told two—that of study, and that of contemplation. The former means the memorizing and teaching of one or two Nikāyos, or of the whole Tipiṭaka; the latter is the life of fasting and temperance which leads to Arahantship, and this Mahāpālo chooses as he is too old for the former. He then obtains an object of meditation from the teacher, and sallies forth with sixty disciples. After a journey of twenty yojanas they reach a large frontier village, and enter it to beg for alms. The inhabitants give them a friendly reception, induce them to stay for the three months of Wass, and build them a Vihāra. A physician also offers his services in case of sickness.

Mahāpālo now summons his monks and asks them how they intend spending Wass. They tell him with all the four Irivapathas. He commends their resolution, and admonishes them to be diligent in good works. he contents with three postures, and he vows not to stretch his back in repose. After a month of this exercise his eyes begin to fail and he gets ophthalmia. His disciples offer to inform the doctor, and to this Mahāpālo agrees. A preparation of oil is sent, and with this he anoints his eyes. He then goes to the village and meets the doctor, who is astonished to learn from his patient that his eyes are still bad. He asks Mahāpālo if he has used the prescription sitting or lying down, but can get no answer out of him. Going himself to the monastry, he sees that his patient has not lain down. Frequent remonstrances prove unavailing. Mahāpālo tells the doctor he will deliberate on the matter, and then see what can be done. Having no kinsmen to consult, he holds a consultation with his own body, and xii Preface

decides that blindness compared with countless transmigrations is as naught; let the eyes go rather than the Doctrine be neglected. The doctor consequently gives him up as a bad job. The night after, Mahāpālo loses both his eyes and the lusts of the flesh, and becomes a Sukhavipassako or Arahant of the second grade. The villagers come to sympathize with him on the loss of his eyes, and promise that he shall want for nothing. As Wass is drawing to a close, the sixty disciples also attain to Arahantship.

At the end of Wass, the sixty express a desire to see the teacher, and inform Mahāpālo. He accedes to their request, but says that he will come after they have gone, as there lies before them a wood infested by evil spirits, where a blind man would only be a hindrance. They must go and see his youngest brother and tell him what has happened; he will then send a guide. So bearing his greetings to the Buddha and the eighty great Theros they depart, amid great lamentations on the part of the villagers. Reaching their destination in safety, they deliver their message. The brother wishes to send a nephew Palita, but is told that the road is so dangerous that the nephew must first be ordained and then sent. After a fortnight's training, off goes Pālita, and reaches the village in safety. There he spends a fortnight in attendance on the Thero and then both set out, Palita holding his uncle's staff. On their way they pass through a wood near the village of Katthanagara, and Palita the younger, charmed by the voice of a maiden who sings as she gathers sticks in the wood, excuses himself for a moment to his uncle, and goes off and breaks the third Buddhist commandment. The Thero, guessing what has happened, refuses to take him as a guide, even though he casts off his monastic garments and offers to accompany him as a layman. The young man departs weeping and lamenting his sin.

Meanwhile, Indra's magic throne shows signs of heat, and the god looking round about perceives the Thero. Thinking 'My head will split into seven pieces if I help not this holy man,' he goes to his rescue, in the guise of a

wayfarer, and offers to guide him to Sāvatthi. Through his magic power, Indra brings the Thero to his destination that very evening, informs the brother of his arrival, and then vanishes. Pālita's brother is overjoyed to see the Thero once more, and gives him two servants to wait upon him.

In the last watch of the night, Palita rises to pace up and down in the cloister. As it has rained heavily during the night, many cochineal insects come up out of the ground and are unwittingly trampled under foot by him. The other residents are filled with astonishment and go to tell the Tathagata how Palita has crushed insects under his feet. They are asked: 'Did you see him doing this?' and answer, 'No.' The Buddha tells them that as they did not see Pālita, so did Pālita not see the insects; he is quite The mendicants then ask how it came about that, though predestined for Arahatship, be became blind? This, they are told, is the result of his action in a former birth, and the story is related. Once upon a time there lived in Benares a doctor. Going his rounds he once saw a woman with weak eyes. He asks: 'What will you give me, if I cure you?' She answers: 'I and my children will be your slaves.' The doctor gives her a medicine through one application of which her eyes are made sound. She now regrets her promise, and when the doctor comes again she tells him that her eyes are much worse. He sees what she is up to and determines to make her blind. home, he mixes a preparation, returns, and makes her anoint her eyes therewith. The woman becomes totally blind. That doctor was Cakkhupāla. 'Mendicants,' said the Buddha, 'the action then performed by my son continued to dog his footsteps; for the sinful action follows after him just as the wheel does the foot of the ox that bears the yoke.' Having told this story and established the connection, like one sealing an edict with the royal seal after the wax has been affixed, the King of righteousness uttered this verse: States spring from mind, etc.

The stories vary in length; some are merely jejune

accounts evidently manufactured to give a framework to the verses; others are long and interesting, containing curious pieces of folklore, including whole Jatakas. Some of the stories are very entertaining, such as that of the quarrel of the two ascetics on p. 39 ff., of the recalcitrant donkey on p. 123 ff., of the pork-butcher on p. 125 ff. The second fasciculus starts with the story of Udena (to whom so much of the 'Kathāsaritsāgara' is devoted, and who is also the hero of the Sanskrit drama Ratnâvalī), which gives us the roc of the Arabian Nights and Marco Polo, the wooden elephant filled with armed men, the Indian equivalent of the Trojan horse,1 and the luck-child Ghosaka, who figures in so many fairy-tales and who is adduced in the Commentary on the Mahavansa to illustrate the rescuing of Candragupta in a similar plight by a cowherd (Vansatthapakāsinī, p. 121 of the edition of 1895). In the tale of Cullapanthaka we find the King of Benares wandering about incognito like Haroun Alraschid in order to learn the candid opinion of his subjects. The story of Sangharakkhita (p. 300 ff.) is possibly the parent of the story whose successive modifications in its transit from land to land have been so charmingly described by Max Müller. Vidūdabha-vatthu (p. 337 ff.) has a historical importance of a Homeric type in its account of the destruction of the The story of Visākhā is well known through Sākivas. Mr. Warren's spirited translation; in it we find a delightful picture of the finest type of Indian womanhood. The last tale of the present instalment gives a vivid account of the quarrel between two friends, one a Bauddha, the other a Jaina. Like the Jātaka book, which it so much resembles, the work is a perfect mine of curious information on ancient India.

#### § 3. Date and Authorship of the Work.

On p. 127 we have a quotation from the Milindapañha (ed. Trenckner, 67-8) which enables us to date the work roughly in the one direction. Professor Rhys Davids in

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Rhys Davids' Buddhist India, p. 5.

his Introduction to 'The Questions of King Milinda' (S.B.E. xxxv.) has pointed out (p. xv.) that 'when Buddhaghosa wrote his great works—that is, about 430 a.d.—he had before him a book giving the conversations between Milinda and Nāgasena.' So it has been with our author, who is said by tradition to have been Buddhaghosa, though this, as in the case of the Jātaka Commentary, is open to question (see *infra*). 'Milinda' reigned 'probably from about 140 to about 115, or even B.C. 110' (xxiii.). And if the Milindapañha was written 'when the memory of the actual facts of Menander's reign was fading away—that is, some generations after his death' (xxv.)—then we must give the Dhammapadaṭṭhakathā a date which is certainly a.d., for it would be some time before the famous 'Questions' would come to rank as canonical.

If we compare the present work with the Chinese book translated in Beal's 'Dhammapada from the Buddhist Canon,' we are at once struck by the fact that, just as the sections and the verses show a great difference in arrangement, so, too, is it with the tales. In Beal there is only one story (p. 94), which corresponds to a story in the present volume, and that is the tale of Pūtigattatissatthera, which appears in the Daṇḍavagga in Beal and in the Cittavagga in our book. The Chinese version is much more ornate and miraculous; added to this the jātakas told to account for the unfortunate condition of the Thero are quite different. The same holds good of another tale common to both, the story of how Pasenadi, acting on the Buddha's advice, reduced his stoutness. This occurs in the Nāgavagga of the Pali, in the Pakiṇṇavagga of the Chinese. The

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Long ago in his Hibbert Lectures (London, 1881, pp. 200-204) Professor Rhys Davids criticised this title. He showed, by a detailed analysis, that only about 13 per cent. of the Pali verses are represented in the Chinese. And he suggested, very appositely, that if anyone were to publish, with illustrative stories, some of the hymns common to 'Hymns Ancient and Modern' and other hymn books, and were to call his book 'Hymns Ancient and Modern,' he would run great risk of falling into the clutches of the law.

xvi Preface

story itself is extremely similar in both versions, probably on account of the prosaic nature of the subject. Beal tells us that the original of his translation was brought from The existence of some form of these two India in 223 A.D. tales before this date may therefore be assumed, though this does not take us very far. All that we can affirm is that the Indian original of the Chinese anthology and the Pali commentary both drew their stories from a common source, as in the case of the Sangharakkhita Vatthu and the Pancatantra story, but applied them to different verses. When we consider that the method of arrangement is different in the Pali and Chinese books, we feel bound to assume at least two different diaskeuasts, and again, perhaps, two different commentators. The verses would be selected from the Buddhist scriptures according to the different schools, while the illustrative stories and the explanations might be added later from a common source consisting of Vinava and fable literature. As to a Sanskrit 'recension' of the Dhammapada and its relation to the Pali, it would be premature to speak, however, as much fresh light is needed, and there are indications that valuable information may be obtained from Turfan. Dr. Pischel, in his article 'Die Turfan-Recensionen des Dhammapada,' has given some most interesting specimens of a Sanskrit text of certain verses (Sitzungsberichte der Königlich-Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, 1908, xxxix.). It is instructive, for example, to find the reading yodhetha confirmed by the Turfan MS. and the Petakopadeśa, as it already is by our commentator, in verse 40 (see p. 316 of the Dhammapadatthakathā), where Fausböll read yojetha. The same scholar has promised further communications, which will be welcomed by students of Buddhism.1

We now come to the question of the authorship of our Commentary. The stories are ascribed to Buddhaghosa, with the exception, of course, of the jātakas, which, like

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Dr. Pischel's lamented death, which occurred while these sheets were passing through the press, has frustrated all hopes of further contributions from his gifted pen.

the word-for-word commentary, are put into the mouth of the teacher. Now, it is admitted that the Manoratha Pūranī is the work of Buddhaghosa; but if one compares its text of, say, the story of Ghosaka as given by Hardy in the J.R.A.S. with ours, there are such differences that our work cannot be said to be by the same author. And, again, if Buddhaghosa is the author of the Commentary on the Jātaka (against which see Rhys Davids, 'Jātaka,' Introduction, p. 65), how is it that our Commentary gives a wrong reference? The passage in question is on p. 285 of our edition, where the Cullasukajātaka is referred to the Dasanipāta. It is in the Navanipāta of Fausböll's edition. One would feel more inclined to attribute to Buddhaghosa only the word-for-word commentary, and the work as we possess it to a later redactor. Internal evidence proves that the word-for-word commentary could never have been uttered by the Buddha; later on, for example, we shall find a reference in it to the Mahavihara of Sinhalese history, whose existence could only have been known of by the Buddha through a special prophetic vision. word-for-word commentary is all that one could credit Buddhaghosa with from the language of the introductory verses (p. 2).

In conclusion, I beg to tender my thanks to the administrators both of the Moray Research Fund of Edinburgh University, and of the Max Müller Fund in Oxford, through whose generosity I was enabled to prosecute the studies necessarily preliminary to this edition. To Professor Rhys Davids I am specially indebted for the loan of books and MSS., and for much valuable criticism and advice; and my thanks are due to Dr. Barnet of the British Museum, the Librarian of Tübingen University, and M. Cabaton of the Bibliothèque Nationale, for their courtesy in enabling me to make use of the MSS. of their respective libraries. I am also much indebted to the Government of India for procuring me, at much trouble

and expense, Kambodian MSS. from the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris.

# § 4. Tales which have been Translated in Works other than Rogers.

- 1. Cakkhupālattheravatthu. Louis de la Vallée-Poussin, Godefroy de Blonay. Contes Bouddhiques. Légende de Cakkhupāla. Revue de l'Histoire des Religions, Paris, 1892, pp. 180-193.
- 2. Matthakundalivatthu. Translated by the same in the same number of the Revue, pp. 193-200.
- 3. Kosambikabhikkhūnan Vatthu. Translated by the same in the *Revue* for 1894, pp. 329-337.
  - 4. Vidūdabhavatthu. Translated ibidem, pp. 195-211.
- 5. Patipūjikakumārikavatthu. Translated by Warren, 'Buddhism in Translations,' pp. 264-267.
  - 6. Visākhāvatthu. Translated by Warren, pp. 451-481.
  - 7. Godhikavatthu. Translated by Warren, pp. 380-383.
- 8. A translation of part of the commentary on the first verse of the second Vaggo will be found in the J.R.A.S. for 1898, pp. 741-794, by E. Hardy. This is a most interesting article, as it gives side by side with our text that part of the Manoratha-Pūraṇī which deals with the story of Ghosaka.
- 9. Jātakas imbedded in the work will be found translated either in Rhys Davids (as far as they are contained in his 'Buddhist Birth Stories,' London, 1880), or in the Cambridge translation. Exact references to Fausböll's edition will be found in the notes.

# List of Vatthus

## I. Yamakavaggo

1.	Cakkhupālatthera-vatthu	3
2.	Maṭṭhakuṇḍali-vatthu	25
3.	Thullatissatthera-vatthu	37
4.	Kāļiyakkhinī-vatthu	45
5.	Kosambaka-vatthu	53
6.	Cūlakāļa-Mahākaļa-vatthu	66
7.	Devadatta-vatthu	77
8.	Aggasāvaka-vatthu	83
9.	Nandatthera-vatthu	115
10.	Cundasūkarika-vatthu	125
11.	Dhammikaupāsakassa-vatthu	129
12.	Devadattassa-vatthu	133
13.	Sumanādeviyā-vatthu	151
14.	Dvesahayakabhikkhūnam-vatthu	154

End of Yamakavaggo

End of Volume I, part 1

# [DHAMMAPADATTHAKATHĀ.]

# NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ-SAMBUDDHASSA.<sup>1</sup>

Mahāmohatamonaddhe loke lokantadassinā, yena saddhammapajjoto jalito jalitiddhinā,

tassa pāde namassitvā sambuddhassa sirīmato, saddhammañ c' assa pūjetvā katvā sanghassa c'anjaliy.

Tan tan kāraṇam āgamma dhammâdhammesu kovido, sampattasaddhammapado<sup>2</sup> Satthā dhammapadan subhan

Desesi karuņāvegasamussāhitamānaso, yaŋ ve devamanussānaŋ pītipāmojjavaḍḍhanaŋ.

' Paramparâbhatā tassa nipuņā Atthavaņņanā, yā Tambapaņņīdīpamhi³ dīpabhāsāya saṇṭhitā,

na sādhayati sesānaŋ sattānaŋ hitasampadaŋ, appevanāma sādheyya sabbalokassa sā hitaŋ.'

Iti āsiŋsamānena dantena samacārinā<sup>4</sup> Kumārakassapenâhaŋ therena thiracetasā,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Many of the Paris MSS. have for this namatthu—one fr. (96) adds also ratanattayassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. B. K. sampanna°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. tāmba°.

<sup>4</sup> one K. dhammacār°.

saddhammatthitikāmena sakkaccan abhiyācito, tan bhāsan ativitthāragatan¹ ca vacanakkaman, pahāyâropayitvāna tantibhāsan manoraman, gāthānan vyañjanapadan² yan tattha na vibhāvitan, kevalan tan vibhāvetvā³ sesan tam eva atthato, bhāsantarena bhāsissan āvahanto vibhāvinan, manaso pītipāmojjan atthadhammûpanissitan ti.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. B. ativitthāraŋ gataŋ.
 <sup>2</sup> K. bya° (always).
 <sup>3</sup> Ca. vibhāvitvā

#### 1. CAKKHUPĀLATTHERA-VATTHU

Manopubbangamā dhammā manosetthā manomayā, manasā ce padutthena bhāsati vā karoti vā, tato naŋ dukkham anveti cakkaŋ va vahato padanti.

Ayan dhammadesanā kattha bhāsitā ti. Sāvatthiyan. Kan ārabbhâti. Cakkhupālattheran.

Sāvatthiyan kira Mahāsuvanņo nāma kuṭimbiko³ ahosi, adḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo aputtako.⁴ So ekadivasan nahānatitthan⁵ gantvā nahātvā⁶ āgacchanto antarāmagge sampannasākhan ekan vanaspatin³ disvā, ayan mahesakkhāya devatāya adhiggahīto bhavissatîti tassa heṭṭhābhāgan sodhāpetvā pākāraparikkhepan kārāpetvā vālikan⁵ okirāpetvā⁰ dhajapatākan ussāpetvā¹⁰ vanaspatin alañkaritvā: 'puttan vā dhītaran¹¹ vā labhitvā tumhākan mahāsakkāran karissāmîti patthanan¹² katvā pakkāmi.

Ath'assa 13 bhariyāya kucchiyan gabbho patitthāsi. 14

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. a. ti. <sup>2</sup> K. a. ārabbha ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F. kuṭumbiko. K. setthika°. <sup>4</sup> K. a. hoti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. nhāna° (al.) <sup>6</sup> Ca. om. K. B. nhatvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. vanappatin al.

<sup>8</sup> Ca. B. vāļukan. F. vālikā. K. vālukan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. a. samantato. <sup>10</sup> K. a. tan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Some K. frr. dhittaran. <sup>12</sup> K. patth°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. a. na cirass'eva. B. na cirass'eva ath'assa.

<sup>14</sup> Ca. °āti.

So¹ tassā gabbhaparihāraŋ adāsi. Sā dasamāsaccayena puttaŋ vijāyi.² Seṭṭhi attanā pālitáŋ vanaspatiŋ nissāya laddhattā tassa 'Pālo' ti nāmaŋ akāsi.³ Aparabhāge aññaŋ puttaŋ labhi.⁴ Tassa 'Cullapālo' ti nāmaŋ katvā, itarassa⁵ 'Mahāpālo' ti nāmaŋ kari. Te⁶ vayappatte ghara-bandhanena bandhiŋsu.7

Tasmin samaye Satthā pavattavaradhammacakko anupubbena gantvā Anāthapindikena<sup>8</sup> mahāsetthinā catupaņņāsakotidhanan vissajjetvā kārite Jetavanamahāvihāre viharati mahājanān saggamagge ca mokkhamagge ca patitthāpayamāno. Tathāgato hi mātipakkhato<sup>9</sup> asītiyā pitipakkhato<sup>10</sup> asītiyā ti dve asītiñātikulasahassehi<sup>11</sup> kārite vihāre<sup>12</sup> ekam eva<sup>13</sup> vassāvāsan vasi.<sup>14</sup> Anāthapindikena kārite Jetavanamahāvihāre ekūnavīsati,<sup>15</sup> Visākhāya sattavīsatikoṭidhanapariccāgena kārite Pubbārāme cha vassāvāse<sup>16</sup> ti dvinnan kulānan guṇamahantatan paṭicca Sāvatthin nissāya pañcavīsati vassāvāse vasi. Anāthapindiko 'pi Visākhā 'pi mahāupāsikā nibaddhan<sup>17</sup> divasassa dve vāre Tathāgatassa upaṭṭhānan gacchanti, gacchantā ca 'daharasāmaṇerā no hatthe olokessantīti' tucchahatthā nāma<sup>18</sup> na gatapubbā, purebhattan gacchantā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. a. ñatvā. B. sā gabbhassa patitthitabhāran ñatvā tassa ārocesi. So tassa gabbhassa etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B. a. tan nāmagahanadivase.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Ca. akansu. K. B. a. sā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. aññaputtan patilabhi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. a. va. <sup>6</sup> K. a. dve.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. B. a. aparabhāge mātāpitaro kālam akaŋsu. Sabbaŋ pi vibhavam itare (K. bhogaŋ dvinnaŋ) yeva vicāriŋsu (K. vivaresuŋ).

<sup>8</sup> Ca. F. Anāthapiņdika°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Ca. K. mātu°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> F. Ca. pīti°. K. pitu°.

<sup>11</sup> K. °tiyā.

<sup>12</sup> K. Nigrodhamahāvihāre.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. B. yeva.

<sup>14</sup> F. vāsaŋ vasitvā.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. a. vassāni vassāvāsaņ vasi.

<sup>16</sup> K. cha vassani vassan vasi.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. pi.

<sup>18</sup> Ca. K. om. nāma.

khādaniyâdīni gāhāpetvā¹ gacchanti, pacchābhattan pañcabhesajjāni attha ca² pānāni. Nivesanesu pana tesaŋ dvinnaŋ³ bhikkhusahassānaŋ³ niccapaññattān'⁴ evâsanāni honti. Annapānabhesajjesu yo yan icchati tassa<sup>5</sup> tan yath' icchitam<sup>6</sup> eva sampajjati. Tesu Anāthapiṇḍi-kena ekam eva divasam pi Satthā pañhan apucchitapubbo.7 So kira 'Tathāgato buddhasukumālo8 khattiyasukumālo<sup>8</sup> upakāro<sup>9</sup> me gahapatîti mayhan dhamman desento kilameyyâ'ti 'Satthari adhimattasinehena pañhan na pucchati. Satthā pana tasmin nisinnamatte yeva, 'ayan setthī man arakkhitabbatthāne rakkhati, ahan hi kappasatasahassâdhikāni cattāri asankheyyāni alankatapatiyattan attano sīsan chindityā akkhīni uppātetyā hadayamansan ubbattevā pāṇasaman puttadāran pariccajitvā pāramiyo pūrento paresan dhammadesanattham eva pūresin; esa man arakkhitabbatthāne rakkhatî'ti ekan 10 dhammadesanan katheti 11 yeva.

Tadā Sāvatthiyan satta manussakotiyo vasanti. Tesu Satthu dhammakathan sutvā pañcakoțimattā manussā ariyasāvakā jātā; 12 dve 13 koţimattā puthujjanā. 14 Tesu ariyasāvakānan dve yeva kiccāni ahesun, purebhattan dānan denti, pacchābhattan gandhamālâdihatthā vatthabhesajjapānakādin 15 16 gāhāpetvā dhammasavaņatthāya 17 gacchanti.

Ath'ekadivasam Mahāpālo ariyasāvake gandha-mālādi-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ca. gahetva. B. K. gahetvā va.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. om. ca a. ādāya vihāran gacchanti after pā°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ca. bhikkhūnan sahassānan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. niccan. B. niccan pañňattâsanā neva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. rep. <sup>6</sup> Ca. F. vadicchitan.

<sup>7</sup> Ca. Satthā panhan na puo. K. Satthāran panho na pucchitabbo. S. Sattharan. So B. (has also na pu°).

<sup>9</sup> K. bahûpakāro. <sup>8</sup> Ca., B., F. °sukhumālo.

C. om.
 C., Ca. K. kathesi.
 K. dvi°.
 K. a. jātā. 12 C. Ca. om.

<sup>15</sup> Ca. tatthabhe°.

<sup>17</sup> F. onatthan. 16 K. B. °pānakâdīni.

hatthe vihāran gacchante disvā, 'ayan mahājano kuhin gacchatîti' pucchitvā, 'dhammasavaņāyâ' ti sutvā, ahampi gamissāmîti2 gantvā Satthāran vanditvā parisapariyante nisīdi.

Buddhā cā nāma dhamman desentā<sup>3</sup> saraņasīlapabbajjadīnan upanissayan oloketvā ajjhāsayavasena dhamman desenti. Tasmā tan divasan Satthā tassa upanissayan oloketva dhamman desento anupubbikathan kathesi, sevyathīdan;5 dānakathan sīlakathan saggakathan kāmānan adinavan okaran sankilesan nekkhamme ca anisansan pakāsesi. Tan sutvā Mahāpālo kutimbiko6 cintesi: 'paralokan gacchantan puttadhītaro vā<sup>7</sup> bhogā vā nânugacchanti, sarīram pi attanā saddhin na gacchati. Kim me gharâvāsena? Pabbajissāmîti. So desanāpariyosāne.8 Satthāran upasankamitvā9 pabbajjan yāci. Atha nan Satthā: 10 'natthi te koci āpucchitabbayuttako ñātîti āha. 'Kanitthabhātā pana me atthi bhante ti.11 'Tena hi tan āpucchā'12 ti. So 'sādhû' ti sampaticchitvā Satthāran vanditvā gehan gantvā kanitthan pakkosāpetvā: 'tāta yan imasmin kule saviññānakâviññānakan 13 dhanan kiñci atthi sabban tan tava14 bhāro, paṭipajjāhi nan' ti. 'Tumhe pana sāmîti.'15 'Ahan Satthu santike pabbajissāmîti. Kin kathesi bhātika tvan me mātari matāya 16 mātā viya, pitari mate pitā viya laddho, gehe vo<sup>17</sup> mahāvibhavo, sakkā gehan 18 ajihāvasanteh'eva 19 puññāni

<sup>2</sup> K. a. tena saddhin.

<sup>4</sup> Sinh. first ed. ānu°.

<sup>6</sup> F. kutumbiko. K. katu° (al).

8 K. a. utthāyasana.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. pucchi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. gacchantíti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. desento.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. sevvadidan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. bhātaro vā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. a. vanditvā.

<sup>11</sup> C. Ca. B. om.

<sup>12</sup> B. K. apucchāhîti. 13 Ca. oka. B. saviññānakampi aviññānakampi.

<sup>14</sup> K. tavan.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. kuhin gamissathā ti, tāta. K. om. sāmîti.

<sup>16</sup> Ca. tvaņ mātari mate mātā viya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> K. B. te.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> B. gehe.

<sup>19</sup> B. te yeva.

kātuŋ, mā evaŋ akatthā '¹ ti. 'Tāta² mayā Satthudhammadesanā sutā,² Sātthārā hi saṇhasukhumaŋ tilakkhaṇaŋ āropetvā³ ādimajjhapariyosāne kalyāṇadhammo⁵ desito, na sakkā so agāra-majjhe pūretuŋ, pabbajissāmi tātā' ti. 'Bhātika⁶ taruṇā pi ca tāv'attha' mahallakakale pabbajissathā' ti. 'Tāta mahallakassa hi attano hatthapādâpi anassavā honti, na⁶ vase vattanti, kim-aṅga⁶ pana ñātakā, svâhaŋ tava vacanaŋ¹⁰ na karomi, samaṇa-paṭipattiŋ pūressāmī.¹¹

Jarā jajjaritā honti hatthapādā anassavā

Yassa so vihatatthāmo kathaŋ dhammaŋ carissatîti pabbajissām' evâhaŋ 12 tātā' ti.

Tassa viravantass' eva Satthu santikan gantvā pabbajjan yācitvā 13 laddhapabbajjûpasampado 14 ācariyûpajjhāyânan santike pañcavassāni vasitvā vutthavasso pavāretvā 15 Satthāran upasankamitvā vanditvā pucchi: 'Bhante imasmin sāsane kati dhurānîti.' 16

'Ganthadhuran vipassanādhuran ti dve yeva dhurāni bhikkhū'ti. 'Kataman pana bhante ganthadhuran kataman vipassanādhuran'ti. 'Attano paññânurūpena ekan 17 vā dve vā nikāye sakalan vā pana 18 Tepiṭakan Buddhavacanan uggaṇhitvā tassa dhāraṇan kathanan vācanan'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. B. akaritthāti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B. ahan Satthudhammadesanan sutvā gharâvāse vasitun na sakkomi. K. sutvā.

<sup>3</sup> Ca. ārocetvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> F. °pariyosanakalyāṇa°. C. kalyāna°. K. B. °pariyosāna kalyāṇo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B. a. vasantena. <sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bhātiya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> F. ettha. C. C<sup>a</sup>. only tavā. K. B. tvan taruņo yeva tāva titthatu (K. tittha).

<sup>8</sup> B. a. attano.

<sup>9</sup> C. B. angan. Ca. ahan.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. Kathan.

<sup>11</sup> S. K. pūressāmīti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> K. °mi' haŋ.

<sup>13</sup> K. yāci.

<sup>14</sup> K. laddhûpasampado.

<sup>15</sup> Ca. omits vutthavasso pavā°.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. atha satthā āha.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. nikāyan.

<sup>18</sup> Ca. omits vā pana.

ti idan ganthadhuran nāma. Sallahukavuttino pana panthasenāsanābhiratassa¹ attabhāve khayavayan paṭṭhapetvā sātaccakiriyavasena² vipassanan vaḍḍhetva³ arahattagahaṇan idan⁴ vipassanādhuran nāmāti· Bhante ahan mahallakakāle pabbajito ganthadhuran pūretun na sakkhissāmi vipassanādhuran pana pūressāmi,⁵ kammatthānam me kathethā' ti.

Ath'assa Satthā yāva arahattan6 kammatthānan kathesi. So Satthāran vanditvā attanā7 sahagāmino bhikkhū pariyesanto satthī<sup>8</sup> bhikkhū labhitvā tehi saddhin nikkhamitvā vīsanyojanasatan<sup>9</sup> maggan gantvā ekan mahantan paccantagāman patvā tattha saparivāro piņdāya pāvisi. Manussā vattasampanne bhikkhū disvā pasannacittā āsanāni pañnapetvā nisīdāpetvā 10 paņītenāhārena parivisitvā, 'bhante kuhin ayyā gacchantîti pucchitvā, 'yathāphāsu-kaṭṭhānan upāsakā' ti vutte, 'paṇḍitamanussā vassâvāsan senāsanan pariyesanti bhadantā' ti ñatvā, 'bhante sace ayyā iman temāsan idha vaseyyun, mayan saranesu patitthāya 11 sīlāni gaņheyyāmā 'ti āhansu. 12 'mayan imāni kulāni nissāya bhavanissaranan karissāmā' ti 13 adhivāsesuņ. Manussā tesaņ patinnaņ gahetvā vihāran patijaggitvā rattitthānadivātthānāni sampādetvā adansu. Te nibaddhan tam eva gāman piņdāya pavisanti. Atha ne eko vejjo upasankamitva, 'bhante bahunan vasanatthane aphāsukam pi nāma hoti,14 tasmin uppanne mayhan katheyyatha,15 bhesajjan karissamîti pavaresi.16 Thero vassûpanāyikadivase te bhikkhū āmantetvā pucchi:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ca. om. K. °rantassa. B. santasenāsanā in brackets.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. sātaca°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. °ddhitvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> C., Ca., B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ca. pūressāmîti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Ca. K. arahattā. B. aharattam.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ca. attano. <sup>8</sup> Ca. satthin. B. satthi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> F. B. visayo°. Ca. K. °satamaggan. K. visati°.

<sup>10</sup> K. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. pañca.

<sup>12</sup> K. ah°.

<sup>13</sup> K. a. cintetvā.

<sup>14</sup> C. honti.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. ahan vo.

<sup>16</sup> C. Ca. pavāreti. K. a. satthi.

'āvuso iman temāsan katihi¹ iriyāpathehi vītināmessathā' ti. 'Catūhi bhante'² ti. 'Kin pan'etan āvuso patirūpan, nanu appamattehi bhavitabban, mayan hi dharamānassa³ Buddhassa santike⁴ kammaṭṭhānan gahetvā⁵ āgatā, Buddhā ca nāma na sakkā saṭhena ārādhetun,6 kalyāṇajjhāsayena h'ete⁶ ārādhetabbā, pamattassa ca nāma cattāro apāyā sakagehasadisā, appamattā hothâvuso' ti.' 'Tumhe pana bhante' ti.' 'Ahan tīhi iriyāpathehi vītināmessāmi, piṭṭhin na pasāressāmi āvuso' ti.' Sādhu bhante appamattā hothā' ti.

Therassa niddaŋ anokkamantassa paṭhamamāse atikkante<sup>9</sup> akkhirogo uppajji, chiddaghaṭato udakadhārā viya akkhīhi dhārā<sup>10</sup> paggharanti. So sabbaraṭṭiŋ samaṇadhammaŋ katvā aruṇuggamane<sup>11</sup> gabbhaŋ pavisitvā nisīdi. Bhikkhū bhikkhâcāravelāya therassa santikaŋ upasankamitvā,<sup>12</sup> 'bhikkhâcāravelāyaŋ bhante' ti<sup>13</sup> āhaŋsu. 'Tena h'āvuso<sup>14</sup> gaṇhatha pattacīvaraŋ 'ti<sup>15</sup> attano pattacīvaraŋ gāhāpetvā<sup>16</sup> nikkhami. Bhikkhū<sup>17</sup> tassa akkhī paggharante<sup>18</sup> disvā, 'kim etaŋ bhante' ti pucchiŋsu. 'Akkhī me āvuso vātā vijjhantîti.'<sup>19</sup> 'Nanu<sup>20</sup> bhante vejjen' amhā<sup>21</sup> pavāritā, tassa kathemā'<sup>22</sup> ti. 'Sādh'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B. Katīhi. K. kattīhi. <sup>2</sup> K. a. vitināmessāmā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B. dharamānakassa. <sup>4</sup> K. B. santikā. <sup>5</sup> K. uggahetvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. °sayeh'eva tumhehi te. B. te vo for h'ete.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. a. Kiŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. a. Katīhi iriyāpathehi pavatessathā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. B. a. majjhimamāse sampatte. K. attikkamante.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. assudhārā. 11 K. arunuggamanasamaye.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. gantvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> F. °vetāgatā ti. C. °velāya, corr. °velā. B. °velā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. hi ā°. 15 K. a. vatvā so.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> K. gahetvā. <sup>17</sup> C. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> B. akkhīhi paggharantaŋ. K. akkhīhi assudhāre paggharante.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. akkhīni (al). K. vāto vijjhatī. 20 C. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> B. K. pavārit' amhā. S. F. amhā pā°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> K. kathessāmā.

āvuso'1 ti. Te vejjassa kathayinsu, so telan pacitvā pesesi. Thero nāsāya² telan āsiñcanto nisinnako va āsincitvā antogāman pāvisi. Vejjo3 disvā āha: 'bhante4 ayyassa kira<sup>5</sup> akkhī<sup>6</sup> vāto vijjhatîti.' 'Āma upāsakā' ti. 'Bhante mayā telaŋ pacitvā pesitaŋ nāsāya vo āsittaŋ'' ti. 'Āma upāsakā' ti. 'Idāni kīdisaŋ' ti. 'Rujat' eva upāsakā' ti. 'Vejjo' mayā ekavāren' eva<sup>8</sup> vūpasamanasamatthan9 telan pahitan,10 kin nu kho rogo na vūpasanto '11 ti cintetvā, 'bhante nisīditvā vo āsittan 12 nipajjitvā' ti pucchi. Thero tunhī ahosi,13 punappunan pucchiyamāno pi<sup>14</sup> na kathesi. So 'vihāraŋ gantvā <sup>15</sup> vasana-ṭṭhānaŋ olokessamîti 'cintetvā, 'tena hi bhante gacchathā' ti theran vissajjetvā vihāran gantvā therassa vasanatthänan olokento cankamananisidanatthänam eva disvā sayanaṭṭhānam adisvā, 'bhante nisinnehi¹6 vo āsittaŋ nipannehîti'¹¹ pucchi. Thero tuṇhī ahosi. 'Mā bhante evam akattha 18 samanadhammo nāma sarīre 19 yāpente sakkā kātuņ, nipajjitvā āsiñcathā 'ti punappunaŋ<sup>20</sup> yāci. 'Gacchathâvuso,<sup>21</sup> mantetvā jānissāmîti.'<sup>22</sup> Therassa ca tattha<sup>23</sup> n'eva ñātī na<sup>24</sup> sālohitā atthi, kena<sup>25</sup> saddhin manteyya?<sup>26</sup> Karajakāyena pana saddhin

<sup>5</sup> Κ. kiη.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. sādhū āv°. <sup>2</sup> C. nāsikāya. <sup>3</sup> K. a. taŋ.

<sup>4</sup> F. om. K. om. āha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B. K. akkhīni.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. āsiñcitan (al.).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. a. rogan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. vūpasamatthaŋ.

K. pesitaŋ.
 Ca. S. vupasanto. K. vūpassamati.
 K. udāhu.
 K. a. so.

<sup>14</sup> K. a. kiñci.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. therassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. nisinnohi.

<sup>17</sup> F. āsitto' sīti. Ca. āsittan nipannohî'ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> B. karittha. K. akar°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> B. sarīraŋ yāpentena. C. sarīro. C<sup>a</sup>. yapento.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. punappuna.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> C. gacchatha dāni ā°. Ca. gacchathāti ā°. B. gacchatyan tāv' āvuso. K. gacchâvuso.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> B. vejjam uyyojesi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> K. a. gāme.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> C., C<sup>a</sup>., K. om. <sup>25</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. yena. <sup>26</sup> K. <sup>o</sup>vyā ti.

mantento, 'vadehi tāva āvuso Pālita tvaņ¹ kim akkhī² olokessasi udāhu Buddhasāsanan' ti3 anamataggasmiņ hi sansāravatte tava anakkhikakālassa4 gananā5 natthi, anekāni pana Buddhasatāni Buddhasahassāni6 atītāni, tesu te7 ekabuddho8 pi na paricchinno, idāni imaŋ antovassan 'tayo māse na nipajjissāmîti'9 te mānasan 10 baddhan, tasmā cakkhūni te nassantu vā bhijjantu vā Buddhasāsanam eva dhārehi, mā cakkhunîti'11—bhūtakāyan ovadanto imā gāthā12 abhāsi:

- 'Cakkhūni hāyanti<sup>13</sup> mamāyitāni, sotāni hāyanti<sup>14</sup> tath' eva deho.<sup>15</sup> sabbam p'idan 16 hāyati 17 dehanissitan, kiņkāraņā Pālita tvan pamajjasi?
- 'Cakkhūni jīranti mamāyitāni' sotāni jīranti18 tath' eva kāvo. sabbam p'idan jīrati19 kāya20-nissitan, kiņkāraņā Pālita tvaņ pamajjasi?
- 'Cakkhūni bhijjanti mamāyitāni, sotāni bhijjanti21 tath' eva rūpaŋ,22 sabbam p'idan bhijjati rūpanissitan 23 kiņkāraņā Pālita tvan pamajjasîti.'

```
<sup>1</sup> Ca. om.
```

15 K. B. Kāyo,

17 F. kāyani°.

19 K. B. jīratu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. akkhin.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. Ca. om. ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. B. akkhikāņassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. B. nāma (K. gaņā nāma).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. °sahassā. <sup>7</sup> K. B. om. <sup>8</sup> K. eko Buddho. <sup>9</sup> K. nipajāmîti.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. temāsan (B. ti°) nivaddhan adhitthānan (B. nibaddhavīriyan) karissāmi. Ca. has nibaddhan.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. olokehi.

<sup>12</sup> B. gāthāyo.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. hāyantu (K. B. imper. throughout).

<sup>14</sup> K. hā° so°.

<sup>16</sup> B. midan. K. iddhan.

<sup>18</sup> K. jīr° so°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> K. bh° so°.

<sup>20</sup> B. deha°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. rūpo. F. B. kāyo. K. deho.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> B. deha. K. kāya.

Evan tīhi gāthāhi attano ovādan datvā nisinnako va natthukamman katvā gāman pindāya pāvisi. Vejjo1 disvā, 'kin bhante natthukamman katan' ti pucchi. 'Āma upāsakā' ti. 'Kīdisaŋ bhante' ti. 'Rujat' eva, upāsakā 'ti. 'Nisīditvā vo² bhante kataņ nipajjitvā 'ti. Thero tunhī ahosi. Punappunan pucchiyamāno<sup>3</sup> pi na kiñci4 kathesi. Atha nan vejjo 'bhante tumhe sappāyan na karotha, ajja<sup>5</sup> patṭhāya 'asukena<sup>6</sup> me telaŋ pakkaṇ' ti mā vadittha; aham pi 'mayā vo telaŋ pakkaṇ' ti na vakkhāmîti' āha. So vejjena paccakkhāto vihāraņ gantvā<sup>7</sup> 'vejjenāpi paccakkhāto 'si iriyāpathaŋ mā vissajja 8 samaņā 'ti:

> 'Patikkhitto tikicchāya vejjenāsi vivajjito, niyato maccurājassa kin Pālita9 pamajjassîti.'

Imāya gāthāya attānan ovaditvā 10 samanadhamman akāsi. Ath' assa majjhimayāme atikkante<sup>11</sup> apubban acariman akkhīni c'eva kilesā ca pabhijjinsu.12 So13 sukhavipassako arahā hutvā14 gabbhan pavisitvā nisīdi. Bhikkhū bhikkhācāravelāya 15 gantvā, 16 bhikkhācārakālo 17 bhante' ti āhansu.18 'Kālo āvuso' ti. 'Āma bhante' ti. 'Tena hi gacchathā' ti.19 'Tumhe pana bhante' ti. 'Akkhīni me āvuso parihīņā' 20 ti. Te tassa akkhīni oloketvā assupunņanettā hutvā,21 'bhante mā cintayittha,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. B. tan. <sup>2</sup> K. telan. <sup>3</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>., K., B. pucchito.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. kiñci pi na. <sup>5</sup> K. B. ajjato.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. a. nāma vejena. B. nāma for me.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. a. tvan. K. a. after pi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> F., C<sup>a</sup>., B. vissajji. K. visajjesi.

<sup>9</sup> B. a. tvan. 10 K. a. thero.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> F. C<sup>a</sup>. atikkamante. K. attikantamatte.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> B. bhijjimsu. K. bhijisu. 13 C. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. a. tan khanan yeva vikasitapaduma-sadiso hutvā.

<sup>15</sup> F. K. °velāvan. 16 K. B. āgantvā.

K. °velāya.
 K. B. kiŋ.
 B. parihīnānîti.
 K. parihinnāni.

<sup>21</sup> K. °punnehi nettehi rodanta hutva.

mayan vo paţijaggissāmā' ti theran assāsetvā¹ kattabbayuttakan vattapativattan² katva gaman³ pavisinsu.4 Manussā theran adisvā, 'bhante amhākan ayyo kuhin' ti pucchitvā<sup>5</sup> tan pavattin<sup>6</sup> sutvā<sup>7</sup> yāgun pesetvā sayan piņdapātan ādāya gantvā theran vanditvā pādamūle8 pavattamānā9 roditvā,10 'mayan bhante11 patijaggissāma tumhe mā cintayitthā' ti samassāsetvā pakkamiņsu Tato patthāya nibaddhan yāgubhattan 12 vihāram eva pesenti. Thero pi itare satthibhikkhū nirantaran ovadati; te tass' ovāde thatvā upakatthāya pavāraņāya sabbe va saha patisambhidāhi arahattan pāpuņinsu. Vutthavassā ca pana Satthāran daṭṭhu-kāmā hutva theran āhansu: 'bhante Sattharan datthukām' amhā' ti. Thero tesan vacanan sutvā cintesi: 'ahan dubbalo antarāmagge ca amanussapariggahītā 13 atavī 14 atthi, mayi etehi saddhin gacchante sabbe kilamissanti, bhikkham pi labhitun na sakkhissanti, ime puretaram eva pesessāmîti.'15 Atha ne āha: 'Āvuso tumhe purato gacchathā' ti.16 'Tumhe pana bhante' ti. 'Ahan dulbalo antarāmagge ca amanussapariggahītā atavī 14 atthi mayi tumhehi saddhin gacchante sabbe kilamissatha tumhe purato gacchatha' ti. 'Mā bhante evam karittha; mayan tumhehi saddhiññeva gamissāmā 'ti. 'Mā vo āvuso evaŋ 17 ruccittha 18 evan sante mayhan aphāsukan bhavissati, mayhan kanittho tumbe disva pucchissati, ath' assa mama cakk-

B. samassāsetvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °yuttavattapati vattan. F. yuttakan vattan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ca. K. gāman pindāya pav°. <sup>3</sup> C. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B. ārocesun te.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. pavuttin (almost al.). 8 B. pādamūlesu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. a. rodantā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> F. pavaddhayamānā. C<sup>a</sup>. pavaddhamānā. K. B. otto. K. pari°.

<sup>10</sup> K. rodetvā.

<sup>12</sup> K. yāgū° (almost al.).

<sup>14</sup> F. atavī. Ca. atavī'tthi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> K. a. kin.

<sup>11</sup> B. bh° ma°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. °hittā. B. °hitā.

<sup>15</sup> B. pesissāmîti.

<sup>17</sup> K. gamanan.

<sup>18</sup> F. C. avuso rucci. Ca. avuso ruci.

hūnaŋ parihīnabhāvaŋ āroceyyātha, so mayhaŋ santikaŋ kañcid¹ eva pahiṇissati,² tena saddhiŋ āgacchissāmi,³ tumhe mama vacanena⁴ Dasabalañ ca asītimahāthere ca vandathā ' ti te uyyojesi.

Te theran khamāpetvā antogāman pāvisiņsu. Manussā te<sup>5</sup> nisīdāpetvā bhikkhan datvā, 'kin bhante ayvānan gamanâkāro paññāyatîti.'6 'Āma upāsakā, Satthāraņ datthukām' amhā' ti. Te punappunan yācitvā tesan gamanacchandam eva ñatva anugantvā paridevitvā nivattinsu. Te pi anupubbena.7 Jetavanan gantvā Sattharañ ca 8 mahāthere ca therassa vacanena vanditvā punadivase yattha therassa kanittho vasati tan vīthin pindāya pāvisinsu. Kutimbiko<sup>9</sup> te sanjanitva nisīdapetva katapaţisanthāro 10 'bhātikathero me kuhin 'ti pucchi. Ath' assa te tan pavattin ārocesun. So<sup>11</sup> tesan pādamūle pavattento roditva pucchi: 'idani bhante kin katabban' ti. 'Thero ito kassaci gamanan paccāsinsati12 gatakāle tena saddhin āgamissatîti.' 'Ayan me18 bhante bhāgineyyo Pālito nāma etaņ 14 pesethā 'ti. 'Evaŋ pesetuņ 15 na sakkā, magge paripantho atthi16 'pabbājetvā pesetuņ vaţţatîti.' 'Evan katvā pesetha bhante' ti. Atha nan pabbājetvā addhamāsamattan cīvaragahanādīni sikkhāpetvā maggan ācikkhitvā pahininsu. So anupubbena tan gāman patvā 17 gāmadvāre ekan mahallakan disvā, 'iman gāman nissāya koci ārañnako vihāro atthîti' pucchi. 'Atthi bhante' ti. 'Ko18 tattha vasatîti.' 'Pālitatthero19 nāma bhante' ti. 'Maggan me ācikkhathā' ti. 'Ko'si tvan bhante' ti. 'Therassa bhāgineyyo 'mhîti. Atha nan gahetvā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. B. kiñcid. <sup>2</sup> C. pahiyissati. <sup>3</sup> K. gamissāmi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. °nen' eva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. B. a. disvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. a. pucchinsu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. a. gantvā patvā for ga°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> B. a. asīti°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> B. Kutumbiko. K. katu° al.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. a. bhante. <sup>11</sup> B. a. taŋ sutvā.

<sup>12</sup> B. āgamanaŋ paccāsīsati and a. tassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. <sup>14</sup> K. a. bhante. <sup>15</sup> K. a. gihibhāve.

<sup>16</sup> B. tan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> C. Ca. pavisitvā.

<sup>18</sup> B. a. nāma.

<sup>19</sup> F. Ca. Palitathero.

vihāran nesi. So theran vanditvā addhamāsamattan vattapaţivattan katvā theran sammāpaţijaggitvā: 'bhante mātulakuṭimbiko me tumhākan āgamanan paccāsinsati etha gacchāmā' ti āha. 'Tena hi¹ me² yaṭṭhin gaṇhāhîti.' So yaṭṭhikoṭin gahetvā therena saddhin antogāman pāvisi.³ Manussā te⁴ nisīdāpetvā, 'kin bhante gamanâkāro' va⁵ paññāyatîti' pucchinsu.⁶ 'Āma upāsakā, gantvā Satthāran vandissāmîti.'

Te nānappakāreņa yācitvā alabhantā<sup>7</sup> theraŋ uyyojentā<sup>8</sup> upaḍḍhapathaŋ gantvā roditvā nivattiŋsu. Sāmaņero theraŋ yaṭṭhikotiyā<sup>9</sup> ādāya gacchanto antarāmagge aṭaviyaŋ Kaṭṭhanagaraŋ<sup>10</sup> nāma<sup>11</sup> therena upanissāya vutthapubbagāmaŋ<sup>12</sup> sampāpuṇi.<sup>13</sup> So tato nikkhamitvā araññe gāyitvā gāyitvā dārūni uddharantiyā ekissā itthiyā gītasaddaŋ sutvā sare nimittaŋ gaṇhi.

Itthisaddo viya hi añño saddo purisānan sakalasarīran pharitvā thātun samattho nāma natthi. Tenāha Bhagavā: 'nāhan bhikkhave aññan ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yo evam purisassa cittan 14 pariyādāya titthati, yathayidan 15 bhikkhave itthisaddo' ti. 16 Sāmanero 17 tattha nimittan gahetvā yatthikotin vissajjetvā, 'titthatha 18 tāva bhante, kiccam me atthiti' 19 tassā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B. K. a. imaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> C. Ca. pavisinsu. K. pāvisi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ca. om. K. B. a. theran; and K. corr. a. disvā paccuggantvā paññātâsane.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S. B. vo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Ca. pucchi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ca. alabhante. K. alabhitvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> B. uyyojetvā. K. °nto.

<sup>9</sup> F. Ca. okotin.

<sup>10</sup> K. sankattha°.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. atthi.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. vutthapubban (K. ottho).

<sup>13</sup> Sic in F., C., Ca.; °puni in S.; K. pāpuņi; and a. K. Yadā añnatarā itthī gāmato nikkhamitva aranne gantvā gāyitā dārūni uddharanti vicarati, so etissā itthiyā, etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. a. sosetvā.

<sup>15</sup> K. yathā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> K. a. so.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> K. a. pi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. B. tittha.

<sup>19</sup> K. a. vatvā.

santikan gato. Sā tan disvā tunhī ahosi, so tāya saddhin sīlavipattin pāpuņī. Thero cintesi: 'idān' ev'1 eko gītasaddo sūyittha, so ca kho itthiyā; sāmaņero2 pi cirāyati, so sīlavipattin patto bhavissatîti.' So pi attano kiccan nitthapetva agantva, 'gacchama bhante' ti aha. Atha nan thero pucchi: 'papo jato' si samanera' ti. tunhī hutvā<sup>5</sup> punappunan pucchito<sup>6</sup> pi na kiñci kathesi. Atha nan thero āha: 'tādisena pāpena mama yatthikotigahanakiccan natthîti.' So sanvegappatto' kāsāyāni apanetvā gihīniyāmena paridahitvā, 'bhante pubbe ahaŋ' sāmaņero, idāni pan' amhi gihī jāto, pabbajanto pi câhan na saddhāya pabbajito maggaparipanthabhayena pabbajito etha 10 gacchāmā 'ti āha. 'Āvuso gihīpāpo pi pāpo 11 samaņapāpo pi pāpo yeva, tvaņ samaņabhāve thatvāpi 12 sīlamattan pūretun nāsakkhi, gihī hutvā kin nāma kalyāṇaŋ karissasi; tādisena pāpena mama<sup>13</sup> yatthigahanakiccan natthîti.'14 'Bhante amanussūpaddavo 15 maggo, 16 tumhe pi andhā kathan idha vasissathā' ti. Atha nan thero: 'āvuso tvan mā evan 17 cintayī, 18 idh' eva me 19 nipajjitvā marantassāpi aparāparaŋ pavaṭṭentassā<sup>20</sup> tayā saddhin gamanan nāma natthîti' vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi :

' Handâhan hatacakkhu'smī 21 kantāraddhānan āgato, semānako<sup>22</sup> na gacchāmi, natthi bāle sahāyatā.'

```
<sup>1</sup> K. om. ev'.
                                   <sup>2</sup> K. a. saddo. B. saddo chijji.
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. aticir°. 4 B. a. tāva saddhin.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B. puttho. <sup>5</sup> K. a. therena.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> F., C<sup>a</sup>., B. gihini°. K. °en' eva. <sup>7</sup> K. a. attano. <sup>10</sup> K. a. bhante.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> F., C<sup>a</sup>., B. ahan pubbe.

<sup>11</sup> C. Ca. om. K. gihi pi pāpo samaņā pi pāpo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> C. F. me. 12 K. om. 14 B. adds āha, K. so.

<sup>15</sup> K. °ddūto. 16 C. adds ahesu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> B. a. apariņāyikā. K. °akā. K. t° e° mā.

<sup>18</sup> Ca., F., B. cintayi. C. cintesi.

<sup>20</sup> B. parivattantassā. 19 Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> MSS. °smin. F. B. 'smi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> K. B. seyyamāno (in brackets, B.).

'Handâhan hatacakkhu 'smī¹ kantāraddhānam āgato, marissāmi no gamissāmi natthi bāle sahāyatā' ti.'

Taŋ sutvā itaro ṣaŋvegajāto: 'bhāriyaŋ vata me sāhasikaŋ ananucchavikaŋ kammaŋ katan' ti² bāhā paggayha kandanto vanasaṇḍaŋ pakkhanditvā tathā pakkanto va ahosi.

Therassâpi sīlatejena³ saṭṭhiyojanâyāmaŋ paṇṇāsayo-janavitthataŋ⁴ paṇṇarasayojanabahalaŋ jayasumana-pupphavaṇṇaŋ⁵ nisīdanuṭṭhānakālesu⁶ onamanunna-manapakatikaŋ Sakkassa devarañño paṇḍukambalasīlâ-sanaŋ uṇhâkāraŋ dassesi. Sakko, 'ko nu kho maŋ ṭhānā cāvetukāmo' ti lokaŋ olokento dibbena cakkhunā theraŋ addasa. Tenâhu porāṇā:

- 'Sahassanetto devindo dibbaŋ cakkhuŋ<sup>11</sup> visodhayi, pāpagarahī<sup>12</sup> ayaŋ Pālo ājīvaŋ parisodhayi.
- 'Sahassanetto devindo dibban cakkhun visodhayi, dhammagaruko ayan Pālo nisinno sāsane rato' ti.'

Ath' assa etad ahosi: 'sacāhaŋ evarūpassa pāpagarahino dhammagarukassa ayyassa 13 santikaŋ na gamissāmi, muddhā 14 me sattadhā phāleyya; 15 gamissāmi'ssa 16 santikaŋ 'ti. Tato: 17

'Sahassanetto devindo devarajjasirīdharo, 18 khaṇen' eva upāgantvā 19 Cakkhupālan upāgami.'20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> MSS. °smin. F. B. 'smi. <sup>2</sup> K. a. vatvā. <sup>3</sup> K. silla°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> C. pannāsaŋ yojana°. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. B. paññāsa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. jayakusumapu°. 
<sup>6</sup> B. °anuṭṭāhaṇa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. °eti. <sup>8</sup> K. caletu°. <sup>9</sup> F., Ca., B., K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. adassa (freq.). <sup>11</sup> B. dibbacakkhun.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> C. pāpāga°. B. pāpagarahito. <sup>13</sup> B. ayyakassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. a. pi. <sup>15</sup> K. phal°. <sup>16</sup> Ca. tassa, so B.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> K. om. <sup>18</sup> B. sirindharo.

F. khanena āgantvāna. C. Ca. khanena āgantva taŋ.
 B. tañkhanena āgantvāna. K. khanena tattha āgantvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> K. a. ti.

Upagantvā ca¹ pana therassâvidūre² padasaddaŋ akāsi. Atha naŋ thero pucchi: 'ko eso' ti. 'Ahaŋ bhante addhiko'³ ti. 'Kuhiŋ yāsi upāsakā' ti. 'Sāvatthiyaŋ⁴ bhante' ti. 'Yāhi āvuso' ti. 'Ayyo pana bhante kuhiŋ gamissatîti.'⁵ 'Ahaŋ pi tatth' eva gamissāmīti.' 'Tena hi⁶ ekato' va gacchāma bhante' ti. 'Ahaŋ dubbalo,8 mayā saddhiŋ gacchantassa tava papañco bhavissatīti.' 'Mayhaŋ⁰ accāyikaŋ natthi, ahaŋ¹⁰ pi ayyena saddhiŋ gacchanto dasasu¹¹ puññakiriyā-vatthusu ekaŋ¹² labhissāmi ekato va gacchāma bhante' ti.

Thero: 'eko<sup>13</sup> sappuriso bhavissatîti' cintetvā, 'tena hi yaṭṭhikoṭiŋ gaṇha<sup>14</sup> upāsakā' ti āha. Sakko tathā katvā paṭhaviŋ saākhipanto saākhipanto <sup>15</sup> sāyaṇhasamaye Jetavanaŋ sampāpesi. Thero saākhapaṇavādisaddaŋ <sup>16</sup> sutvā: 'katth'eso saddo' ti pucchi.<sup>17</sup> 'Sāvatthiyaŋ bhante' ti. 'Upāsaka <sup>18</sup> pubbe <sup>19</sup> mayaŋ gamanakāle cirena gamimhā' <sup>20</sup> ti. 'Ahaŋ <sup>21</sup> ujukamaggaŋ jānāmi bhante' ti. Tasmiŋ khaṇe thero, 'nâyaŋ manusso devatā bhavissatîti' sallakkhesi: <sup>22</sup>

'Sahassanetto devindo devarajjasirīdharo,<sup>23</sup> saākhipitvāna taŋ maggaŋ khippaŋ Sāvatthiŋ āgamîti.'

So theray<sup>24</sup> therass' ev' atthaya<sup>25</sup> kanitthakutimbikena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. C<sup>a</sup>. om. <sup>2</sup> K. B. therassa avidūre.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. a. āgato 'mhī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> F. Sāvatthin (the MSS. vary frequently between the two readings).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. °sī. <sup>6</sup> K. bhante after hi. <sup>7</sup> K. B. a. āvuso.

<sup>8</sup> K. a. 'mhi. 9 K. a. turitagamanan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> F. Ca. aham. <sup>11</sup> C. Ca. dasapu°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> K. a. pi. <sup>13</sup> K. eso. <sup>14</sup> K. gaṇhi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> B. sankhipento. Ca. K. om. one.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> K. sankha-bheri-pannava-sadde. <sup>17</sup> K. a. saddo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. om. <sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. <sup>20</sup> K. gat'amhā ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> K. a. pana. <sup>22</sup> K. a. tenâhu porāṇā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> B. sirindharo. <sup>24</sup> B. netvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> K. therassa vasanatthāya.

kāritaņ¹ paņņasālaņ netvā pallanke nisīdāpetvā piyasahāya-vaṇṇena<sup>2</sup> tassa santikaŋ gantvā, 'samma Pālā'<sup>3</sup> ti pakkositvā, 'kiŋ sammā' ti. 'Therassâgatabhāvaŋ4 jānāsîti.'5 'Na jānāmi, kiŋ pana thero āgato' ti. 'Āma samma idān' āhan6 vihāran gantvā theran tayā kata7panņasālāyaņ<sup>8</sup> nisinnakaņ disvā āgato' mhîti' vatvā pakkāmi.

Kuţimbiko' pi9 vihāran gantvā theran disvā pādamūle pavattento 10 roditvā: 11 'idan disvā ahan bhante tumhākan pabbajitun nādāsin'12 tiādīni vatvā dve dāsadārake bhujisse 13 katvā therassa santike pabbājetvā, 'antogāmato yāgubhattâdīni āharitvā theran upatthahathā' ti patipādesi.14

Sāmaņerā vattapaţivattan katvā theran upaţthahinsu. Ath' ekadivasan disavasino bhikkhū, 'Sattharan passissāmā' ti, Jetavanan āgantvā Satthāran 15 vanditvā asītimahāthere disvā vihāracārikan carantā Cakkhupālattherassa vasanatthānan patvā, 'tan 16 pi passissāmā' ti sāyan tadabhimukhā ahesun. Tasmin khane mahāmegho uṭṭhahi. Te 'idāni sāyañ 17 ca megho ca uṭṭhito 18 tato 19 pāto va gantvā passissāmā' ti nivattiņsu. Devo pathamayāman vassitvā majjhimayāme vigato, thero āraddhavirivo ācinnacankamano tasmā pacchimavāme cankamanan 20 otari. Tadā pana navavatthāya 21 bhūmiyā bahū

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ca. kāritapaņņasālaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B. piyasahāyaka°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. B. Cülapālā. <sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °āgamanabhāvaŋ. K. a. na.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. a. āha. Âma samma.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. B. idāni aham.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. Kārita°. K. Kāritāya. 9 K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> B. °sālāya.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. theran vanditvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. B. parivattento.

<sup>12</sup> B. nādāsîti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> B. bhūjisse. K. bhujj°.

<sup>14</sup> K. °yādesi.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. Tathagatan.

<sup>16</sup> C. idam. Ca. idani. F. imam pi. B. idam pi. K. idan theran.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> K. B. atisāyanho.

<sup>18</sup> S. utthahi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> K. B. om. K. āg°

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>., B. cankaman.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> F. °vatthaddhāya. C. Ca. navaddhāya. K. navavu°.

indagopakā utthahinsu, te there cankamante yebhuyyena vipajjinsu; āvāsikā therassa cankamanatthānan kālass' eva na sammajjinsu. Itare bhikkhū, 'therassa vasanatthānan passissāmā 'ti āgantvā cankamane pāņake 2 disvā, 'ko imasmin cankamatîti'3 pucchinsu. 'Amhākan upajjhāyo bhante' ti. Te ujjhāyinsu: 'passatha samanassa kamman sacakkhukāle5 nipajjitvā niddāyanto kiñci akatvā idāni6 cakkhuvikalakāle "cankamāmîti" ettake pāņe7 māresi, "attham karissāmîti" anatthan karîti.'8 Atha te9 gantvā10 Tathāgatassa ārocesun: 'bhante Cakkhupālatthero "cankamāmîti" bahū pāņake māresîti.' 'Kiŋ pana so tumbehi<sup>11</sup> mārento dittho' ti. 'Na dittho bhante' ti. 'Yath' eva tumhe tan na passatha, tatha so pi 12 te paņe na passati, khīņāsavānan maranacetanā nāma natthi bhikkhave'ti. 'Bhante arahattassa upanissaye sati kasmā andho jāto' ti. 'Attanā 13 katakammavasena bhikkhave'14 ti. 'Kin pana bhante 15 tena katan' ti. 'Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha.'

'Atīte Bārāṇasiyaŋ Bārāṇasīrāje¹6 rajjaŋ kārente eko vejjo gāmanigamesu¹7 caritvā vejjakammaŋ karonto ekaŋ cakkhudubbalaŋ itthiŋ disvā pucchi: 'kiŋ te aphāsukaŋ' ti. 'Akkhīhi na passāmîti.' 'Bhesajjaŋ te karomîti.¹8 'Karohi sāmîti.' 'Kiŋ me dassasîti.' 'Sace me akkhīni pākatikāni¹9 kātuŋ sakkhissasi ahaŋ te saddhiŋ puttadhītāhi dāsī bhavissāmîti.' So 'sādhū' ti bhesajjaŋ saŋvidahi; ekabhesajjen' eva akkhīni pākatikāni ahesuŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. B. antevāsikā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B. matapāņake.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B. cañkamīti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. B. passathávuso.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B. sacakkhukakāle.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Here ends Paris, 93, 94; resumed in the middle of 95.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. pāṇake.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> B. karotîti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> F. Ca. om. <sup>10</sup> K. nivattetvā.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. pāņe.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> F. tathâpi so. B. tath' eva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> B. attano.

<sup>14</sup> F., C., Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> C., Ca., B. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. Bārānasirañne. B. Kāsikarañne.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> C., Ca., B. onigame.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. karissāmîti.

<sup>19</sup> K. pākat°.

Sā cintesi: 'Ahan etassa puttadhītāhi saddhin' dāsī bhavissāmîti 'paţijānin, 2 na kho pana man sanhena3 samudācarissati, vancessāmi naņ' ti. Sā vejjenāgantvā:4 'kīdisan bhadde' ti putthā, 'pubbe me akkhīni thokan rujinsu, idāni5 atirekataran rujantîti' āha. Vejjo: 'Ayan man vancetvā kinci adātukāmā na me etāva dinnabhatiyā attho, idan'6 eva nan andhan karissamîti' cintetva, gehan gantvā bhariyāya tam8 atthan ācikkhi. Sā tunhī ahosi. So ekan bhesajjan yojetvā tassā santikan gantvā, 'bhadde iman bhesajjan anjāhîti' anjāpesi; tassā 10 dve akkhīni dīpasikhā viya vijjhāyiņsu. So<sup>11</sup> veijo Cakkhupālo ahosîti.'12

'Bhikkhave tadā mama puttena katakamman pacchato pacchato<sup>13</sup> anubandhi, pāpakamman hi nām' etan dhuran vahato balivaddassa<sup>14</sup> padan cakkan viya anugacchatîti' idan vatthun kathetvā anusandhin ghatetvā patitthāpitamattikan sasanan rajamuddaya lanchento 15 viya dhammarājā iman gātham āha:

1. 'Manopubbangamā dhammā manosetthā manomavā.

manasā ce padutthena bhāsati vā karoti vā tato nan dukkhan anveti cakkhan va vahato padan' ti.

Tattha 'mano' ti kāmâvacarakusalâdibhedan sabbam pi catubhūmikacittan. Imasmin pana pade tadā tassa vejjassa uppannacittavasena niyamiyamānan vavatthāpi-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ca., B., K. saputtadhītā (om. pu° sa°).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. patipajāniņ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B. sammācarena.

<sup>4</sup> K. ve° punâgantvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B. pana.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C., Ca., B., K. idāni.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. taŋ. B. dinnāya.

<sup>8</sup> K. B. etam.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> B. anjehîti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> F., C., Ca., B. om.

<sup>11</sup> F. C. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. om. ti.

<sup>13</sup> K. om. one.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. balibadd°. B. balivaddhassa.

<sup>15</sup> F., Ca., B. lanchanto.

yamānan pariechijjiyamānan domanassasahagatan pati-ghasampayuttacittam eva labbhati.<sup>2</sup> 'Pubbangamā' ti tena paṭhamagāminā hutvā samannāgatā. 'Dhammā' ti guṇadesanāpariyattinissattavasena<sup>3</sup> cattāro dhammā nāma. Tesu:

'Na hi dhammo adhammo ca ubho samavipākino, adhammo nirayan anti, dhammo pāpeti suggatin 'ti

ayan gunadhammo nāma—'dhamman vo bhikkhave desissāmi ādikalyānaŋ '5 ti, ayaŋ desanādhammo nāma— 'idha pana bhikkhave 6 ekacce kulaputtā dhamman pariyapunanti suttan geyyan'7 ti, ayan pariyattidhammo nāma—'tasmin kho pana samaye dhammā' honti8 khandhā hontîti,' ayan nissattadhammo nāma—'nijjīvadhammo' ti pi eso9 eva. Tesu imasmin thane nissattanijjīvadhammo 10 adhippeto, so atthato tāyo arūpino khandhā: vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho sañkhārakkhandho ti— etehi manopubbangamā. 11 Etesanti 12 manopubbangamā 13 nāma, 'kathan pan' etehi saddhin ekavatthuko ekârammano apubban acariman ekakkhane uppajjamāno14 pubbangamo nāma hotīti. Uppādaccayatthena. Yathā hi bahusu ekato gāmaghātâdikammāni 15 karontesu: 'ko etesan pubbangamo' ti vutte, 16 yo tesan 17 paccayo hoti, yan nissaya te tan kamman karonti, so datto 18 vā matto 19 vā tesaņ 'pubbangamo' ti vaccati—

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. °jamānaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. K. labhati.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. B. onisattanijīvavasenā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. niriyan (al.).
<sup>6</sup> K. a. veyyākaranan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. nāma.

<sup>8</sup> F. hontîti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> F. samayena.

<sup>F., C., Ca. es'. K. es' eva nayo.
K. B. nisattanijīvao.</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> F. C. hi.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. etehi mano pubbangamo. S. ete hi omo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> F. C. mano pubbangamo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> B. mano. <sup>15</sup> K. °ghaţţâdīni ka°. F. °ghātak°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> K. vuttena.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> B. nesam.

<sup>18</sup> K. dato. F. danto.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> B. mitto. K. mito.

evan sampadam idan veditabban. Iti 'uppādapaccayatthena mano pubbanagamo etesan' ti 'manopubbangamā';1 na hi te mane anuppajjante uppajjitun sakkonti, mano pana ekaccesu cetasikesu anuppajjantesu pi uppajjati yeva. Adhipativasena pana mano settho etesan ti 'manosetthā.' Yathā hi corâdīnan corajetthakâdayo adhipatino setthā, tathā tesam pi mano ti manosetthā. Yathā pana dāruādīhi nipphannāni tāni<sup>5</sup> tāni bhandāni dārumayadīni nāma honti, tathā ete pi6 manato nipphannatta'' 'manomaya' nama. 'Padutthenā' ti āgantukehi abhijihâdīhi dosehi8 padutthena. Pakatimano hi<sup>9</sup> bhavangacittan, 10 tan appadutthan. Yathā hi pasannan udakan agantukehi nīlâdīhi upakkilitthan nīlodakâdibhedan hoti, na ca navan udakan nâpi puriman pasannaudakam 11 eva, cittam 12 pi agantukehi abhijjhâdīhi dosehi 13 paduţţhan hoti, na ca navan cittan nâpi puriman bhavangacittam eva. Tenâha Bhagavā: 'pabhassaram idan bhikkhave cittan, tañ ca kho agantukehi upakkilesehi upakkilitthan' ti-evan manasa ce padutthena 'bhāsatī va karoti vā,' so bhāsamāno catubbidhan 14 vacīduccaritam eva bhāsati, 15 karonto tividhan kayaduccaritam eva karoti, abhasanto akaronto tāya abhijihâdīhi padutthamanasatāya 16 tividhan manoduccaritan pūreti, evan assa dasa akusalakammapathā pāripūrin gacchanti. 'Tato nan dukkham anvetī'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. a. nāma. <sup>2</sup> K. adhipatipati. <sup>3</sup> K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> B. adhipati mano va settho. K. adhipati, settho.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> F. om. <sup>6</sup> B. te pi.

<sup>K. °atā (freq. variant for °attā in such nouns).
F. upakilesehi.
K. pi.</sup> 

<sup>10</sup> F. om. bhavangacittan—abhijjhādīhi.

<sup>11</sup> K. pasannan.

<sup>12</sup> C. K. tam. K. B. tathā tam pi (for ci pi).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> F. bhavangadosehi. <sup>14</sup> K. catuvidhan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> K. enumerates in each case, and a., vacīduccaritay, etc., nāma.

<sup>16</sup> Ca., B. omānasatāya.

ti, tato tividhaduccaritato tan puggalan dukkham anveti, duccaritânubhāvena catūsu apāyesu¹ manussesu vā tamabhāvan gacchantan kāyavatthukam pi itaram pîti,2 iminā pariyāyena kāyikan cetasikan3 vipākadukkhan anugacchati. Yathā kin: 'cakkan va vahato padan' ti, dhure yuttassa dhuran vahato balivaddassa4 padan cakkan viya. Yathā hi so<sup>5</sup> ekam pi divasan dve pi panca dasa pi addhamāsam pi māsam pi6 vahanto cakkan nivattetun jahitun na sakkoti, atha khv<sup>7</sup> assa purato abhikkamantassa yugan givan bādhati, pacchato paţikkamantassa cakkan ūrumansan patihanti,8 imehi dvīh'ākārehi9 bādhantan cakkan tassa padânupadikan 10 hoti, tath'eva manasā padutthena tīni duccaritāni pūretvā thitan puggalan nirayâdisu tattha tattha gatagatatthāne 11 duccaritamūlakan 12 kāyikam pi cetasikam pi dukkhan anubandhatîti.

Gāthāpariyosāne tiŋsasahassabbhikkhū saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaŋ pāpuṇiŋsu, sampattaparisāya pi desanā 13 sātthikā saphalā 14 ahosîti.

Cakkhupālattherassa vatthu<sup>15</sup> paṭhamaŋ.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. B. cattaro apaye. C. cattaro apayesu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. itaravatthukaŋ pîti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. pamattabhāvaŋ. B. tam attabhāvam. F., B., K. kāvikace°.

<sup>4</sup> K. °badd°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K., B. a. cakkan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C., K., B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> F. ca. K. kho assa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. kāraņehi. B. dvīhi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> B. patihanati. K. °haññati.

<sup>10</sup> F. C. pādânu°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> F., C., K. gataṭṭhāne. K. a. °sukāya°.

<sup>12</sup> K. °duccaritâdi°.

<sup>13</sup> C. desanāya.

<sup>14</sup> F. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> B. Cakkhupālatherav°. F. C. vatthuŋ.

<sup>16</sup> K. pathamo.

#### 2. MATTHAKUNDALI-VATTHU

Dutiyagāthā<sup>1</sup> pi Sāvatthiyan yeva Matthakundalin ārabbha bhāsitā.

Sāvatthiyan kira Adinnapubbako nāma brāhmaņo Tena kassaci kiñci adinnapubban³, tena tan 'Adinnapubbako' tv'eva sañjāninsu; tass' ekaputtako 5 ahosi piyo manāpo. Atth' assa pilandhanan kāretukāmo: 'sace suvannakārass' ācikkhissāmi6 vetanan dātabban bhavissatîti' sayam eva suvannan kottetvā matthāni kundalāni katvā adāsi, ten'assa putto 'Matthakundalī' tv'eva paññāyittha. Tassa solasavassakāle8 paṇḍurogo udapādi.9 Mātā puttaņ oloketvā, 'brāhmaņa puttassa te rogo uppanno tikicchāpehi naŋ' ti āha. 'Bhoti sace vejjan ānessāmi bhattavetanan dātabban bhavissati,10 tvan mama dhanacchedan 11 na olokesîti.' 12 'Atha 18 kin karissasi brāhmaņā' ti. 'Yathā me dhanacchedo na hoti, tathā karissāmîti.' So vejjānan santikan gantvā, 'asukarogassa nāma tumhe kiŋ bhesajjaŋ karothā' ti pucchati.14 Ath' assa te yan vā tan vā rukkhatacâdin ācikkhanti.15 So tan āharitvā puttassa bhesajjan karoti, tan karontass' ev' assa rogo balavā ahosi, atekicchabhāvan upâgami. Brāhmano tassa dubbalabhāvan ñatvā ekan vejjan pakkosi. 16 So 17 oloketvā: 'amhākan ekan kiccan atthi, annan vejjan pakkositvā tikicchāpehîti 18

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. B. have Manopubbangamā dhammā ti du°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> C., Ca., B., K. na dinna°.

<sup>4</sup> B. nāman.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ca. °puttiko.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. B. suvannakāre kāressāmi. K. a. me bhata°. <sup>7</sup> K. B. °vettanam.

<sup>8</sup> B. °vassika°. K. °vasika°.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. a. tassa.

<sup>10</sup> B. a. Kim.

<sup>11</sup> F. °cchedanan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> B. olokessasîti.

<sup>18</sup> B. a. nan.

<sup>14</sup> Ca., K., B. pucchi.

<sup>15</sup> K. ācikkhiŋsu.

<sup>16</sup> K. pakosāpesi.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. tan.

<sup>18</sup> K. a. vatvā tan rogan.

tan paccakkhāya<sup>1</sup> nikkhami. Brāhmano tassa maranasamayan ñatvā, 'imassa dassanatthāya āgatâgatā<sup>2</sup> antogehe<sup>3</sup> sāpateyyan passissanti, bahi nan karissāmīti' puttan nīharitvā bahi ālinde<sup>4</sup> nippajjāpesi.

Tan divasan Bhagavā balavapaccūsasamaye mahākarunāsamāpattito vuṭṭhāya pubbabuddhesu katâdhikārānan ussannakusalamūlānan veneyyabandhavānan dassanatthan Buddhacakkhunā lokan volokento<sup>5</sup> dasasahassacakkavāļe<sup>6</sup> ñāṇajālan patthari.

Matthakundalī bahi ālinde nipannâkāren' eva tassa anto' paññāyi.

Satthā taŋ disvā tassa antogehā nīharitvā tattha nipajjāpitabhāvaŋ ñatvā, 'atthi nu kho mayhaŋ ettha gatapaccayena attho' ti upadhārento idaŋ addasa:

'Ayaŋ māṇavo<sup>8</sup> mayi manaŋ<sup>9</sup> pasādetvā kālaŋ katvā tāvatiŋsadevaloke tiŋsayojanike<sup>10</sup> kanakavimāne nibbattissati, accharāsahassaparivāro<sup>11</sup> bhavissati. Brāhmaṇo pi naŋ<sup>12</sup> jhāpetvā rodanto alāhaṇe<sup>18</sup> vicarissati,<sup>14</sup> devaputto tigāvutappamāṇaŋ<sup>15</sup> saṭṭhisakaṭabhārâlañkārapatimaṇḍitaŋ accharāsahassaparivāraŋ<sup>16</sup> attabhāvaŋ oloketvā<sup>17</sup> 'kena nu kho kammena mayā ayaŋ sirisampatti<sup>18</sup> laddhā' ti olokento,<sup>19</sup> mayi cittappasādena laddhabhāvaŋ ñatvā<sup>20</sup> 'dhanacchedabhayena mama bhesajjaŋ akatvā<sup>21</sup> idāni āļāhaṇaŋ gantvā rodati, vippakārappattaŋ naŋ karissāmîti' pitari akkhantiyā<sup>22</sup> Maṭṭakuṇḍalivaṇṇenâgantvā<sup>28</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B. pahāya. B. āgatā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. āgatā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F. antogahe.

<sup>4</sup> B. ālinde.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S. olo°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B. K. °vāļesu.
<sup>8</sup> MSS. mānavo.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. ñāṇajālassa.

<sup>8</sup> MSS. manavo.

<sup>9</sup> K. B. cittan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> F. tāvatiŋsayojanike.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °parivuto.

<sup>14</sup> B. va carissati.

K. B. taŋ.
 K. alahane.
 K. vūtta°.
 K. a. attano.

<sup>17</sup> K. oloketā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. a. vippatisāripattaŋ naŋ kārissamīti cintetvā pittari rodante Mattakuṇdalī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> B. oloketva. <sup>20</sup> K. B. ayaŋ brāhmaṇo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> K. akāretvā. <sup>22</sup> K. B. rodante (for akkh).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> F. °vanno nã°. C. °vannena gantvā. B. °vannena ã°.

āļāhaņassâvidūre nipajjitvā rodissati. Atha naņ brāhmaņo 'ko'si tvan' ti pucchitva,1 'ahan te putto Matthakundalîti '2- 'kuhin nibbatto'sîti '- 'tāvatinsabhavane' ti-'kin kamman katvā' ti vutte, mayi cittapasādena nibbattabhāvan ācikkhissati-brāhmaņo 'tumhesu cittan pasādetvā sagge nibbattā3 nāma atthîti'-man pucchissati.4 Ath'assâhaŋ5 'ettakāni satāni vā sahassāni vā satasahassāni vā ti na sakkā gaņanāya paricchindituņ' ti vatvā6 dhammapade gāthaņ<sup>7</sup> bhāsissāmi, gāthāpariyosāne caturāsītiyā pānasahassānan dhammābhisamayo bhavissati, Maṭṭhakundalo sotāpanno bhavissati, tathā Adinnapubbako brāhmano-iti iman kulapputtan nissaya dhammayago8 maha9 bhavissatîti' ñatvā, punadivase katasarīrapatijaggano mahābhikkhusanghaparivuto 10 Sāvatthin pindāya pavisitvā anupubbena brāhmaņassa gehadvāraŋ gato. Tasmiŋ khane Matthakundalī antogehâbhimukho nipanno11 hoti12. Satthā attano apassanabhāvan natvā ekan rasmin vissajesi. Mānavo, 'kiŋ obhāso nām'eso' ti parivattitvā, nipanno va Satthāran disvā 'andhabālapitaran 13 nissāya evarūpan Buddhan upasankamitvā kāyaveyyāvatikan 14 vā kātuņ dānaņ vā dātuņ dhammaņ vā sotuņ nâlatthaņ,15 idāni me hatthâpi avidheyyā 16 aññan kattabban natthîti' manam eva pasādesi.17 Satthā, 'alaŋ ettakena 18 imassā' ti19 pakkāmi. So Tathāgate cakkhupathan vijahante20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. pucchissati and a. Brāhmaṇaṇ. <sup>2</sup> B. ācikkhissati.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. nibbato. C. nibbattan nāma. F. nibbattanāma.

<sup>4</sup> F. a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. a. sattā mayi cittaŋ pasādetvā satte nibbattā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> F. om. <sup>7</sup> C. gāthā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> F. corr. dhammâbhisamayo. B. mahādhammâbhisamayo.

<sup>9</sup> C. om.

<sup>11</sup> Ca. nisinno.

<sup>13</sup> K. °lan.

<sup>15</sup> K. corr. oddhan.

<sup>17</sup> K. Pti.

<sup>19</sup> K. a. cintetvā.

<sup>10</sup> K. °parivutto (most freq.).

<sup>12</sup> B. ath' assa.

<sup>14</sup> C. B. °vaţikaŋ. K. °vacakaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> C. aviddheyyā. K. anādipayyā.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. cittapasādena.

<sup>20</sup> F. rep.

yeva pasannamano kālaŋ katvā suttappabuddho viya devaloke tiŋsayojanike kanakavimāne nibbatti.

Brāhmaņo pi'ssa sarīraŋ jhāpetvā āļāhaņe rodana-parāyaņo ahosi,¹ devasikaŋ āļāhaṇaŋ gantvā rodati 'kahaŋ ekaputtakā '² ti. Devaputto pi attano sampattiŋ oloketvā,³ 'kena nu kho⁴ kammena⁵ laddhā 'ti upadhārento, 'Satthari manopasādenā '⁶ ti ñatvā, 'ayaŋ brāhmaņo mama aphāsukakāle bhesajjaŋ akāretvā idāni āļāhaṇaŋ gantvā rodati, vippakārappattam etaŋ kātuŋ vaṭṭatîti,' Maṭṭakuṇḍalivaṇṇenâgantvā āļāhaṇassâvidūre bāhā paggayha rodanto aṭṭhāsi. Brāhmaṇo taŋ disvā,¹o 'ahaŋ tāva puttasokena rodāmi, esa kimatthaŋ rodati pucchissāmi naŋ 'ti pucchanto imaŋ ¹¹ gātham āha:

'Alankato Maṭṭhakuṇḍali<sup>12</sup>
mālābhāri<sup>13</sup> haricandanussado,
bāhā paggayha kandasi,
vanamajjhe kiŋ dukkhito tuvaŋ'<sup>14</sup> ti.

#### So<sup>15</sup> āha:

'Sovaṇṇamayo 16 pabhassaro uppanno rathapañjaro mama, tassa cakkayugan na vindāmi tena dukkhena jahissan 17 jīvitan 'ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. a. so. <sup>2</sup> F., B., K. kahan ekaputtakā, repeated.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B. olokento.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. B. have me for nu kho. F. C. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. a. ayan sirisampatti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. manaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ca. ālāhanaŋ. K. āhalanaŋ (very freq.).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. B. eva nam. <sup>9</sup> K. kaṇḍanto.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> C. cinteti.

<sup>11</sup> K. om.

<sup>12</sup> F. S. °kuṇḍalī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. B. māladhāri. Ca. mālabhāri. <sup>14</sup> C. Ca. tvaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> B. māṇavo. <sup>16</sup> F. Svaṇṇa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> B. jahissāmi. M. jahessāmi.

Atha nan brāhmaņo āha:

'Sovaṇṇamayaŋ maṇimayam¹ lohamayaŋ atha rūpiyāmayaŋ² ācikkha me³ bhaddamāṇava,⁴ cakkayugaŋ paṭilābhayāmi⁵ te' ti.

Taŋ sutvā māṇavo 'ayaŋ <sup>6</sup> puttassa bhesajjaŋ akatvā puttapaṭirūpakaŋ maŋ disvā rodanto "suvaṇṇâdimayaŋ <sup>7</sup> rathacakkaŋ karomîti "vadati, hotu niggaṇhissāmi <sup>8</sup> naŋ 'ti—cintetvā 'kīva-mahantaŋ mama <sup>9</sup> cakkayugaŋ karissasîti '<sup>10</sup> vatvā, 'yāva-mahantaŋ ākañkhasîti '<sup>11</sup> vutte, 'candasuriyehi <sup>12</sup> me attho, te me dehîti 'yācanto: <sup>13</sup>

'So māṇavo tassa pāvadi: candasuriyā<sup>14</sup> ubhayettha<sup>15</sup> bhātaro; sovaṇṇamayo ratho mama, tena cakkayugena sobhatîti.'

Atha nan brāhmaņo āha:

1 TZ ....-0

20 K. candima°.

'Bālo kho 16 tvan asi 17 māṇava, yo tvan patthayase 18 apatthiyan, maññāmi tuvan 19 marissasi, na hi tvan lacchasi candasuriye '20 ti.

Atha naŋ māṇavo 'kiŋ pana paññāyamānass'atthāya rodanto bālo hoti—udāhu apaññāyamānassā' ti²¹ vatvā:

1	K. mani".	<sup>2</sup> K. B. rupiyamayan.
3	B. a. tvan. K. mettan for	me. <sup>4</sup> F. <sup>o</sup> maṇava
5	B. °labhissāmi.	<sup>6</sup> B. K. a. brāhmaņo.
7	F. svaņņā°.	8 K. nigaņhāmi.
9	C., B., K. me.	10 C. karissatīti.
11	B. om. īti, and adds tāvam	ahantam karissāmīti.
12	F. 'sūriyehi; so B., which	has candima° (al.).
13	B. āha. 14	K. candima°. F. °sūriyā.
15	C., Ca. ubhayattha.	<sup>16</sup> F. ko.
17	F. om. asi. C. B. tvan si.	
18	K. °si.	<sup>19</sup> K. tvaŋ.

21 B. °mānassatthāvāti.

'Gamanagamanam pi dissati vannadhatu ubhayattha¹ vīthiyo;² peto³ pana⁴ kālakato na dissati.⁵ Ko⁵ n'idha kandatan bālyataro'<sup>7</sup> ti.

Taŋ sutvā brāhmaṇo 'yuttaŋ esa<sup>8</sup> vadatîti 'sallakkhetvā āha:<sup>9</sup>

> 'Saccan kho 10 vadesi 11 māṇava, aham eva kandatan bālyataro 7 candan viya dārako rudan petan 12 kālakatâbhipatthayan '13 ti

vatvā 14 tassa kathāya nissoko hutvā māņavassa thutiŋ 15 karonto imā gāthā abhāsi:

- 'Ādittaŋ vata maŋ santaŋ, ghaṭasittaŋ¹6 va pāvakaŋ, vārinā viya osiñcaŋ¹7 sabbaṇ nibbāpaye daraŋ.
- 'Abbahī 18 vata me sallaŋ sokaŋ hadayanissitaŋ, yo me sokaparetassa. 19 puttasokaŋ apânudi.
- 'Svāhaŋ<sup>20</sup> abbūļhasallo 'smi sītibhūto<sup>21</sup> 'smi nibbuto, na socāmi na rodāmi tava sutvāna māṇavā' ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. K. ubhayettha. <sup>2</sup> F. vīti yo. K. B. vīthiyā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B. putto. <sup>4</sup> C., C<sup>a</sup>., K. om. <sup>5</sup> F. dissako.

F. om.
 B. balataro.
 K. esa yuttan.
 F., C., Ca., K. om.
 B. a. tvan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> K. vādasi. <sup>12</sup> K. B. puttaŋ. <sup>13</sup> K. B. °patthayeti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. a. iti. <sup>15</sup> F. māṇavassāthutim. K. thūtiņ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> F. ghatan sittan. <sup>17</sup> K. B. osiñci.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> F. abbahi. C. sabbahi. C<sup>a</sup>. sabbamhi. K. B. abbūļham. <sup>19</sup> F. soka kare; corr. sokaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> C., Ca. so'han. B. abbulha°.

Atha nan 'ko nāma¹ tvan' ti pucchanto:2

'Devatā nu'si gandhabbo ādu<sup>3</sup> Sakko purindado, ko vā tvan kassa vā putto, kathan janemu tan mayan' ti

# āha.4 Ath'assa 5 mānavo:

'Yañca kandasi yañca rodasi puttan āļāhaņe sayan<sup>6</sup> dahitvā<sup>7</sup> svâhan kusalan karitvā kamman tidasānan sahavyatan8 patto' ti.

### ācikkhi.9 Brāhmano āha:

'Appaŋ vā¹º bahuŋ vā nâdassaŋ¹¹ dānaņ 12 dadantassa sake agāre uposathakamman vā 13 tādisan. Kena<sup>14</sup> kammena gato'si devalokan' ti.

#### Mānavo āha:

'Ābādhiko'han dukkhito bālhagilāno 15 āturarūpo'mhi sake nivesane, Buddhan vigatarajan vitinnakankhan addakkhin 16 sugatan anomapaññan.'

'Svâhan muditamano 17 pasannacitto añjalin akarin 18 Tathāgatassa,

tâhan 19 kusalan kamman karitvā 20 tidasānan, sahavyatan<sup>8</sup> patto 'ti.

- <sup>3</sup> C. Ca. āhu. B. adu. <sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. nu. <sup>2</sup> K. a. gāthaŋ āha. <sup>5</sup> K. naŋ. 6 K. sayañ ca. 4 C. Ca. om.

8 K. °byaa.

<sup>7</sup> B. dayhitvā (v. Ch. ad verbum).

10 B. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. om.

11 Ca. nāddasa. K. nādassāmi. F. C. nādassāma. B. na 12 B. danam to next line. passāmi.

<sup>13</sup> B. natthi.

14 F. tādisakena.

15 B. gilāno simply. <sup>16</sup> B. adakkhi. K. adakkhim.

17 K. B. pamudita°.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. akari.

19 F. corr. tenâhan? K. B. svāhan one. K. sohan.

<sup>20</sup> F. kusalakamman. F. om.; corr. akatvā? B. kusalan karitvāna kamman—so Ca.

Tasmiy kathente<sup>1</sup> yeva brāhmaṇassa sakalasarīram pītiyā paripūri. So tan pītin pavedento:<sup>2</sup>

'Acchariyan vata abbhutan anjalikammassa ayam idiso vipako,

aham pi muditamano pasannacitto ajj'eva Buddhan saranan vajāmîti'

# āha. Atha naŋ māṇavo:

- 'Ajj'eva Buddhan saranan vajāhi<sup>7</sup> dhammañ ca sanghañ ca pasannacitto, tath'eva sikkhāya padānī<sup>8</sup> panca akhandaphullāni samādiyassu.
- 'Pāṇātipātā viramassu khippaŋ, loke adinnaŋ parivajjayassu, amajjapo<sup>9</sup> no<sup>10</sup> ca musā bhaṇāhi,<sup>11</sup> sakena dārena ca hohi tuṭṭho' ti

āha. So sādhū ti sampaticchitvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

- 'Atthakāmo'si me, yakkha, hitakāmo'si, devate; karomi tuyhan vacanan, tvan si<sup>12</sup> ācariyo mama.
- 'Upemi Buddhan saraṇam, 13 dhamman câpi anuttaran,

sanghan ca naradevassa, gacchami saranam aham.

'Pāṇātipātā viramāmi khippaŋ, loke adinnaŋ parivajjayāmi, amajjapo no ca musā bhaṇāmi, sakena dārena ca homi tuṭṭho' ti.

13 C. sar° Bu°—so B., Ca., K.

F. C. repeat.
 B. abbhūtaŋ. K. abhūtaŋ.
 B. añjalī°. Ca. añjaliŋ.
 K. hoti for ayaŋ.
 K. one fr. F. gacchāmīti.
 Ca. sikkhāni padāni. C. B. sikkhāpa°—so B.
 Ca. amajjapā.
 F. B. mā.
 C. F. abhāṇāhi.
 K. a. āha.
 K. hoti for ayaŋ.
 F. vajāmi.
 F. vajāmi.
 F. B. mā.
 F. K. tvaŋ asi.

Atha nan devaputto: 'brāhmanagehe te¹ bahun dhanan atthi. Sattharan upasankamitva danan dehi, dhamman, sunāhi, pañhan pucchā' ti² vatvā, tatth'ev'antaradhāyi. Brāhmano pi gehan gantvā brāhmanin āmantetvā, 'Bhadde ahan samanan Gotaman nimantetvā panhan pucchissāmi, sakkāran karohîti' vatvā vihāran gantvā Satthāran n'eva abhivādetvā na paţisanthāran katvā ekamante<sup>3</sup> thito, 'Bho Gotama adhivāsehi me ajjatanāya4 bhattan saddhin bhikkusañghenā 'ti āha.5

Satthā adhivāsesi; so Satthu adhivāsanaŋ viditvā vegenâgantvā6 sakanivesane7 khādanīyaŋ bhojanīyaŋ paṭivādāpesi. Satthā bhikkhusanghaparivuto tassa gehan gantvā paññattâsane nisīdi. Brāhmaņo sakkaccaŋ parivisi. Mahājano<sup>8</sup> sannipati micchādiţţhikena kira Tathāgate nimantite dve janakāyā sannipatanti. Micchāditthikā 'Ajja samaņan Gotaman panhapucchāya 10 vihethiyamānan passissāmā' ti sannipatanti; sammāditthikā 'Ajja Buddhavisayan Buddhalīļhan passissāmā' ti sannipatanti. Atha 11 brāhmano katabhattakiccan Tathāgatan upasankamitvā nīcasane nisinno panhan pucchi: 'Bho Gotama tumhākan dānan adatvā pūjan akatvā dhamman asutvā uposathavāsan avasitvā kevalan mano pasādamatten'12 eva sagge nibbattā nāma hontíti.' 'Brāhmaṇa kasmā man pucchasi? nanu te puttena Matthakundalinā mayi manan pasadetva attano sagge nibbattabhavo kathito' ti. 'Kadā bho Gotamā' ti. 'Nanu tvan ajja susānan gantvā kandanto 13 avidūre bāhā paggayha kandantan ekan manavan disva: 'Alankato Matthakundali

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. C. om. B. Brāhmaṇa te gehe. So K., with tava.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ca. B. pucchāhîti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> F., B., K. ekamantan.

<sup>4</sup> C. svātanāya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> F. vegena gantvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. a. panītan. K. bahun.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. bahū°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> C. Ca. Tathagatan.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. pañhan pucchanāya, Ca. pañhan. 11 B. a. Kho.

<sup>12</sup> Ca. pasādana°.

<sup>13</sup> K. a. āhaļanassa.

mālābhārī haricandanussado' ti dvīhi janehi kathitakathan pakāsento sabban Maṭṭhakuṇḍalivaṭṭhun kathesi.

Ten' ev' etaŋ Buddhabhāsitaŋ nāma jātaŋ² kathetvā³ pana 'na kho brāhmaṇa⁴ ekasataŋ na dve⁵—atha kho mayi manaŋ pasādetvā⁶ sagge nibbattānaŋ² gaṇanā nāma⁶ nātthîti' āha.⁶ Mahājano na¹⁰ nibbematiko hoti.¹¹ Ath' assa anibbematikabhāvaŋ¹² viditvā Satthā 'Maṭṭhakuṇ-dalidevaputto vimānen' eva saddhiŋ āgacchatū' ti adhiṭ-ṭhāsi. So tigāvutappamāṇen' eva¹³ dibbâbharaṇapaṭimaṇ-ditena attabhāvenâgantvā vimānā¹⁴ oruyha Satthāraŋ vanditvā ekamantaŋ aṭṭhāsi. Atha naŋ Satthā: 'Tvaŋ¹⁵ imaŋ sampattiŋ kiŋ kammaŋ katvā paṭilabhīti' puc-chanto:

'Abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā<sup>16</sup> tvaŋ tiṭṭhasi devate, obhāsentī<sup>17</sup> disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā, pucchāmi taŋ deva<sup>18</sup> mahanubhāva,<sup>19</sup> manussabhūto<sup>20</sup> kimakāsi puññaŋ' ti<sup>21</sup>

gātham āha. Devaputto ayaŋ me 22 bhante sampatti 23 tumhesu manaŋ pasādetvā laddhā' ti. 'Mayi manaŋ pasādetvā laddhā te' ti. 24 'Āma bhante' ti.

Mahājano devaputtaņ oloketvā 'acchariyā<sup>25</sup> vata bho Buddhaguņā,<sup>26</sup> Adinnapubbakabrāhmaņassa putto nāma<sup>27</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ca. mālabhārī. C. mālabhāri. B. māladhāri. K. oī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S., B., K. a. taŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. ca. B. ca pana kho bho.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> B. a. na. <sup>5</sup> C., C<sup>a</sup>., B., K. a. sataŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B. pasīditvā. <sup>7</sup> K. a. sattānaņ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. <sup>9</sup> B. a. atha. <sup>10</sup> K. B. om. na.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. ceva ti ahosi. K. ahosi. <sup>12</sup> K. B. nibbem°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. om. <sup>14</sup> B. vimānato; corr. onâvaruyha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> C. om. <sup>16</sup> K. B. vo. <sup>17</sup> B. obhāsanti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> F. devi. <sup>19</sup> F. °bhāve. <sup>20</sup> F. Ca. °bhūtā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> K. a. iman. <sup>22</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> F. om. C<sup>a</sup>. ottin. <sup>24</sup> K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. acchariyan. <sup>26</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ogunan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> F., B., K. nāma putto. C. Ca. om. nāma.

aññaŋ kiñci puññaŋ akatvā Satthari manaŋ pasādetvā evarūpaŋ sampattiŋ paṭilabhîti 'tuṭṭhiŋ pavedesi. Atha nesam 'kusalakusalakammakaraṇe mano pubbañgamo mano seṭṭho, pasannena hi manena katakammaŋ devalokaŋ manussalokaŋ¹ gacchantaŋ puggalaŋ chāyā va na vijahatîti 'idam vatthuŋ kathetvā anusandhiŋ ghaṭetvā patiṭṭhāpitamattikaŋ sāsanaŋ rājamuddāya lañchanto viya dhammarājā imaŋ gātham āha:

 'Manopubbangamā dhammā manosetthā manomayā;

manasā ce pasannena bhāsati vā karoti vā, tato naŋ sukham anveti chāyā va anapāyinîti.'2

Tattha kiñcāpi 'mano' ti avisesena sabbampi catubhūmakacittan<sup>3</sup> vuccati; imasmin pana pade niyamiyamānan vavatthāpiyamānan paricchijjīyamānan atthavidkāmâvacarakusalacittan labbhati. Vatthuvasena pana4 hariyamānan tato pi somanassasahagatan nanasampayuttacittam<sup>5</sup> eva labbhati. 'Pubbangamā' ti tena pathamagāminā hutvā samannāgatā. 'Dhammā' ti vedanâdayo tayo6 khandhā. Etesaŋ7 hi uppādapaccayatthena somanassasampayuttamano pubbangamo etesan ti<sup>8</sup> manopubbangamā nāma. Yathā hi bahusu ekato<sup>9</sup> mahābhikkhusanghassa cīvaradānādīni vā uļārapūjādhammasavaņadīpamālākaraņâdīni 10 vā puññāni karontesu 'ko etesan pubbangamo' ti vutte, yo tesan paccayo hoti, van nissāva te tāni puññāni karonti, so tisso vā phusso vā<sup>11</sup> tesaņ 'pubbangamo' ti vuccati, evaņ<sup>12</sup> sampadam idaņ veditabban. Iti uppadappaccayatthena mano pubbangamo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. corr. °lokā. K. manussadvilokaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. B. anupāyinîti. <sup>3</sup> C., B., K. catubhūmika°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ca. B. panâh°. <sup>5</sup> K. °ttaŋ. <sup>6</sup> B. va.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. B. etc. <sup>8</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. etcna for etcsan ti.

<sup>9</sup> B. K. hutvā.

<sup>10</sup> B. °savanâdīni vā mālāgandhasakkārakaraņâdīni.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Ca. om. phusso vā. <sup>12</sup> K. eva.

etesan ti manopubbangamā; na hi te mane anuppajjante uppajjitun sakkonti, mano pana ekaccesu cetasikesu anuppajjantesu pi uppajjati yeva.2 Adhipativasena3 mano settho etesan ti manosettha.4 Yatha hi ganadīnan5 adhipati puriso 'ganasettho,' 'senisettho' ti vuccati,' tathā tesam pi mano ti,' manosetthā. Yathā pana suvannadīhi nipphannani8 tāni tāni bhandani suvaņnamayâdīni nāma honti, tathā ete9 pi manato nipphannattā manomayā nāma. 'Pasannenā' ti anabhijjhâdihi gunehi pasannena.10 'Bhāsati vā karoti vā' ti evarūpena manena bhāsanto catubbidhan 11 vacīsucaritam eva bhāsati; 12 karonto tividhan kāyasucaritam eva karoti,12 abhāsanto akaronto tāhi 13 anabhijihâdīhi pasannamānasatāya tividhan manosucaritan pūreti, 14 evam assa dasakusalakammapathā pāripūrin gacchanti.15 'Tato nan sukham anvetîti' tato tividhasucaritato tan puggalan sukham anveti. Idha tebhumakam pi kusalan adhippetan, tasmā tebhūmakasucaritânubhāvena 16 sugatibhave nibbattan puggalan 17 duggatiyan va sukhanubhavanatthäne thitan käyavatthukam pi itaravatthukam pi 18 avatthukam<sup>19</sup> pīti kāyikacetasikan vipākasukhan anugacchati, 'na vijahatîti' attho veditabbo. Yathā kiŋ? 'Chāyā va anapāyinī'20 ti. Yathā hi chāyā nāma sarīrapatibaddhā sarīre gacchante gacchati, titthante tit-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. Ca. opubbangamo. K. a. nāma.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B. K. a. evaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B. a. pana.

<sup>4</sup> C. etesan ti mano settho mano settho.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C. Ca. gaṇanâdīnaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. vuccatîti.

 $<sup>^7</sup>$  C., Ca., K. om. m°. ti. B. va sețțhā for ti manosețțhā.

<sup>8</sup> C. Ca. nippanāni. B. nipphāditāni bhandāni.

<sup>9</sup> C. Ca. yathā etesan for to. eo.

<sup>10</sup> B. K. a. manasā.

<sup>11</sup> K. °vidhan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> K. a. vā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. B. tāya. S. tehi.

<sup>14</sup> K. purenti.

<sup>15</sup> Ca. oati.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> F. K. °ika°.

<sup>17</sup> C., Ca., B., K, om.

<sup>18</sup> Ca. om. it° pi

<sup>19</sup> K. om. pi av°.

<sup>20</sup> K. B. anu°.

thati, nisīdante nisīdati, na sakkā¹ saņhena vā pharusena vā 'nivattāhîti'² vatvā vā pothetvā vā nivattāpetuŋ, kasmā? sarīrapaṭibaddhattā, evam evaŋ³ imesaŋ dasannaŋ kusalakammapathānaŋ⁴ āciṇṇasamāciṇṇamūlakaŋ⁵ kāmâvacarâdibhedaŋ kāyikacetasikasukhaŋ⁶ gatagataṭṭhāne² anapāyinī chāyā viya hutvā na vijahatîti.

Gāthāpariyosāne caturāsītiyā pāṇasahassānaŋ dhammâbhisamayo ahosi. Maṭṭhakuṇḍalidevaputto sotâpattiphale patiṭṭhahi. Tathā Adinnapubbako<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇo, so<sup>9</sup> tāva mahantaŋ vibhavaŋ Buddhasāsane vippakirîti.

Matthakundalivatthu10 dutiyan.

#### 3. Thullatissatthera-vatthu

'Akkocchi man' ti, iman dhammadesanan Satthā Jetavane viharanto Tissatheran ārabbha kathesi.

So kirâyasmā bhagavato pitucchāputto, mahallakakāle pabbajito, buddhānaŋ 11 uppannalābhasakkāraŋ paribhuñjanto thullasarīro 12 ākoṭitapaccākoṭitehi 13 cīvarehi 14 yebhūyyena vihāramajjhe upaṭṭhānasālāyaŋ nisīdati.

Tathāgatay 16 dassanāya 16 āgatā āgantukā bhikkhū 17 'eko 18 mahāthero bhavissatīti 'saññāya tassa santikaŋ gantvā vattaŋ āpucchanti, pādasambāhanâdīni āpucchanti. So tuṇhī hoti. 19 Atha naŋ eko daharabhikkhu 'kativassā tumhe' ti pucchitvā, 'vassaŋ 20 natthi, mahallakakāle pabbajitā mayaŋ' ti vutte, 'āvuso dubbinīta

B. sakkoti.
 K. nivatte°.
 K. B. eva.
 K. B. kusalamūlakaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C. B. °cetasikan sukhan. <sup>7</sup> F. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. °aka°. 9 C. Ca. om.

<sup>10</sup> F., C., Ca. om. K. Adinnanpubbakabrāhmaņavatthun.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> K. Buddhasāsane. <sup>12</sup> K. B. thūla.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. a. ahosi. <sup>14</sup> K. om. B. nivāsetvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> K. °tassa. <sup>16</sup> C., Ca., B. dassanatthāya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> B. a. tam disvā. <sup>18</sup> K. eso.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> K. B. ahosi. <sup>20</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vassānaŋ.

mahallaka attano pamāṇaŋ na jānāsi; ettake mahāthere disvā sāmīcimattam¹ pi² na karosi, vatte āpucchiyamāno tuņhī hosi3 kukkuccamattam pi te natthîți' accharan pahari. So khattiyamanan janetva: 'tumhe kassa santikan agata' ti pucchitva, 'Satthusantikan' ti vutte, man pana 'ko eso' ti sallakkhetha, mulam eva vo chindissāmîti' vatvā rudanto4 dukkhī dummano Satthusantikan agamāsi.5 Atha nan Satthā: 'kin nu kho<sup>6</sup> tvan Tissa dukkhī dummano assumukho rudamāno<sup>7</sup> āgato 'sîti '8 pucchi. Te pi bhikkhū: 'esa gantvā kiñci āloļaņ kareyyā' ti, 10 ten' eva saddhin gantvā Satthāran vanditvā ekamantan nisīdiņsu. So Satthārā pucchito 'ime man bhante bhikkhū akkosantîti' āha. 'Kahan pana tvan nisinno 'sīti.11 'Vihāramajjhe upatthānasālā. yan bhante' ti. 'Ime te bhikkhū āgacchanto12 ditthā' 'Āma<sup>13</sup> diṭṭhā bhante' ti. 'Utthāya 15 te paccuggamanan katan' ti. 'Na katan bhante' ti.16 'Parikkhāragahaṇaŋ<sup>17</sup> āpucchitaŋ ' ti. 'Nâpucchitaŋ bhante' ti. 'Vattaŋ vā pānīyaŋ<sup>18</sup> vā āpucchitaŋ ' ti. 'Nâpucchitan bhante' ti. 'Āsanan 19 abhiharitvā 20 pādasambāhanan katan' ti. 'Na katan bhante' ti. 'Tissa mahallakabhikkhūnan sabbam etan vattan kātabban; etan akarontena hi<sup>21</sup> vihāramajjhe nisīdituņ na vattati, tav' eva 22 doso, ete bhikkhū khamāpehîti.' 'Ete 23 nan bhante

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B. samīcikammamattaņ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.
<sup>4</sup> K. rodanto.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. B. ahosi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. aggamāsi (a very freq. spelling).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C., Ca., B. om. <sup>7</sup> K. B. roda°. <sup>8</sup> C. Ca. āgato ti.

<sup>9</sup> Ca. ālūla. C. ālūlaņ. K. ālulikaņ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. a. cintetvā. <sup>11</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °nno ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> K. °ntā. <sup>13</sup> Ca. B. om. B. Kiŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. a. me diṭṭhā. <sup>15</sup> Ca. upaṭṭh°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> K. a. tesaŋ. <sup>17</sup> K. a. te. B. -gg-.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. om. <sup>19</sup> K. a. tesan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> B. nīharitvā abhivāditvā. K. abhisanha°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> K. hi aka°. B. om. hi. <sup>22</sup> K. esa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> K. C<sup>a</sup>. a. va.

akkosinsu, nahan ete khamapemiti.'1 'Tissa ma evan kari, tav' eva² doso khamāpehi te'3 ti.4 'Na khamāpemi<sup>5</sup> bhante' ti. Atha Satthā 'dubbaco esa bhante' ti tehi6 bhikkhūhi vutte, 'na bhikkhave idān' eva7 pubbe p' esa8 dubbaco yevā '9 ti vatvā, 'idāni tāv' assa bhante dubbaco bhāvo amhehi ñāto, atīte10 kin akāsīti' vutte, 'tena hi bhikkhave sunāthā' ti vatvā atītan āhari.

'Atīte Bārānasiyan Bārānasīrāje<sup>11</sup> rajjan kārente<sup>12</sup> Devalo<sup>13</sup> nāma tāpaso atthamāse Himavante vasitvā lonambilasevanatthāya cattāro māse nagaran upanissāya vasitukāmo Himavantato āgantvā nagaradvāre dārake disvā pucchi: 'iman nagaran sampattapabbajitā14 kattha vasantîti.' 'Kumbhakārasālāyan bhante' ti. 15 Kumbhakārasālaņ 16 gantvā 17 dvāre thatvā, 'Sace te Bhaggava 18 agaru, vaseyyāma ekarattiņ sālāyā 119 ti āha. Kumbhakāro 'mayhaŋ<sup>20</sup> rattiyaŋ sālāya<sup>21</sup> kiccaŋ natthi mahatī<sup>22</sup> sālā<sup>23</sup> yathāphāsukaŋ<sup>24</sup> vasatha bhante' ti sālan nīyādesi.<sup>25</sup> Tasmin pavisitvā nisinne aparo pi Nārado nāma tāpaso Himavantato āgantvā kumbhakāran ekarattivāsan yāci.

Kumbhakāro 26 'pathamamāgato 27 iminā saddhiŋ ekato vasitukāmo bhaveyya<sup>28</sup> vā no vā attānaŋ parimoces-

<sup>2</sup> C. tam eva. K. tav evan.

```
<sup>4</sup> K. <sup>c</sup>hīti. C<sup>a</sup>. hīti tehi.
<sup>3</sup> B. ne.
 <sup>5</sup> K. B. khamāmi. Ca. °pemīti.
                                                     <sup>7</sup> B. a. dubbaco esa.
<sup>6</sup> K., B., Ca. om.
<sup>8</sup> K. vesa. B. pi esa. C<sup>a</sup>. pi sa.
                                                                  <sup>9</sup> K. evā.
                                                    11 K. B. °siraññe.
<sup>10</sup> B. a. esa.
12 K. a. atha kho. B. karonte.
                                                14 Ca. samaņapabbajitā.
<sup>13</sup> K. Devilo. B. Devilo.
                                                         16 C. Ca. osālāyan.
15 K. a. so tattha. B. a. tāpaso.
17 K. a. tāpaso.
                                                         <sup>18</sup> K. om.
```

<sup>1</sup> K. B. °ssāmîti.

<sup>20</sup> K. amhesu. <sup>19</sup> K. B. °yan. <sup>21</sup> B. vattin sālāyan. K. rattisālāyan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> K. °tiyā. 23 K. sālāyaŋ. <sup>24</sup> Ca. B. yathāsukhaŋ.

<sup>25</sup> K., B., Ca. niyyā°. <sup>26</sup> K. a. pi.

<sup>27</sup> C. K. pathamâ°. <sup>28</sup> K. vaseyya.

sāmîti' cintetvā 'sace bhante pathamam upagato2 rocessati,3 tassa ruciyā vasathā' ti āha. So tan upasañkamitvā, 'sace te4 ācariya agaru, mayam p'ettha5 ekarattin vaseyyāmā' ti. 'Mahatī<sup>6</sup> sālā<sup>7</sup> pavisitvā ekamante vasā' ti8 vutte, pavisitvā puretaraŋ9 paviţthassåparabhäge<sup>10</sup> nisīdi. Ubho pi sārāṇīyaŋ<sup>11</sup> kathaŋ kathetvā nipajjiŋsu.<sup>12</sup> Sayanakāle Nārado Devalassa nipajjanatthānañ ca dvārañ ca sallakkhetvā nipajji. So pana Devalo 13 nipajjamāno 14 attano 15 nisinnatthāne 16 anipajjitvā dvāramajjhe tiriyan nipajji. Nārado rattin nikkamanto<sup>17</sup> tassa jaṭāsu akkami. 'Ko maŋ<sup>18</sup> akkamîti' ca<sup>19</sup> vutte,<sup>20</sup> 'ācariya ahaŋ' ti āha. 'Kuṭajaṭila araññato āgantvā mama jatāsu<sup>21</sup> akkamasîti.' 'Ācariya tumhākaŋ idha nipannabhāvan 22 na jānāmi, khamatha me' ti vatvā, tassa kandantass' eva bahi nikkhami. Itaro, 'ayan pavisanto pi man akkameyya' ti parivattetva pādatthāne sīsan katvā nipajji. Nārado pi pavisanto: 'pathamam pâhaŋ ācariye aparajjhiŋ, idāni'ssa pādapassena pavisissāmîti' cintetvā āgacchanto gīvāya23 akkami, 'ko eso' ti ca24 vutte, 'ahan ācariyā' ti vatvā, 'kutajațila pathaman 25 jatāsu akkamitvā idāni gīvāya 23 akkamasi abhisapissāmi taņ' ti vutte, 'ācariya mayhan doso natthi, ahan tumhākan evan 26 nipannabhāvan 27 na jānāmi, "pathamam pi ācariya aparajjhin,28 idāni pāda-

14 K. nipajji°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. pathamâgato. Ca. upāgato. <sup>1</sup> B. pați°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ca. rocessāti.

<sup>4</sup> B. vo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. mayam ettha. B. 'cettha. <sup>6</sup> K. mahatiyā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. vassasī. B. vasāhīti. <sup>7</sup> K. sālāyaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. pure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. pavisatthassa a°.

<sup>12</sup> C. K. om. So B. Ca. <sup>11</sup> C., C<sup>a</sup>., B. sārāņīyakathaŋ.

<sup>13</sup> C. Ca. om.

<sup>15</sup> C. onā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> B. nippajjana°.

<sup>18</sup> C. Ca. om. <sup>17</sup> K. nikkhanto. Ca. nikkhamano.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> K. a. Nārado. 19 K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> K. jatan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> K. sayana°. <sup>25</sup> K. a. me.

<sup>23</sup> K. gīvāyan.

<sup>24</sup> C. K. om. <sup>26</sup> K. eva. 27 K. nippajjana.

<sup>28</sup> C. Ca. me aparadhan. K. me aparadan atthi.

passena pavisissāmîti" pavittho' mhi, khamatha me' ti āha. 'Kutajatila abhisapissāmi taŋ' ti. 'Mā evaŋ karittha' ācariyā' ti. So tassa vacanaŋ anādiyitvā:

'Sahassaraŋsī satatejo suriyo tamavinodano pātodayante<sup>4</sup> suriye muddhā te phalatu sattadhā' ti.

Taŋ abhisapi yeva. Nārado 'ācariya "mayhaŋ doso natthîti" mama vadantass' eva tumhe abhisapissatha, yassa doso atthi tassa phalatu mā niddosassā' ti vatvā āha: 8

'Sahassaraŋsī satatejo suriyo tamavinodano pātodayante' suriye muddhā te phalatu sattadhā' ti

abhisapi. So pana mahânubhâvo atīte cattāļīsa anāgate cattāļisāti asītikappe anussarati, tasmā 'kassa nu kho upari sāpo patissatîti' upadhārento, 'ācariyassā' ti ñatvā, tasmiņ anukampaņ paṭicea iddhibalena aruņuggamanaŋ nivāresi. Nāgarā aruņe anuggacchante rājadvāraŋ gantvā: 'Deva tayi rajjaŋ kārente¹o aruņo na uṭṭhahati,¹¹¹ aruṇaṇ no¹² uṭṭhāpehîti' kandiŋsu. Rājā attano kāyakammâdīni olokento kiñci ayuttaŋ adisvā, 'kin nu kho kāraṇaŋ' ti cintetvā, 'pabbajitānaŋ vivādena bhavitabbaŋ' ti parisaākamāno 'kacci imasmin nagare pabbajitā atthîti' pucchi. 'Hiyyo¹³ sāyaŋ kumbhakārasālāya¹⁴ āgatā atthi¹⁵ devā' ti vutte,¹⁰ taŋ khaṇaññeva¹²

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. pavissā°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. akarittha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. a. sapathan akosi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> C. pāto va uda°. K. B. pāto uda°. Ca. pāto viya ud°—infra pāto ud°.

<sup>5</sup> K. natthi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C. Ca. abhisapittha. K. oppitha. B. abhisapatha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. B. a. muddhā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> B. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. abhisappito.

<sup>10</sup> B. karonte.

<sup>11</sup> C. uțțhāhati.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Ca. hīyo.

<sup>14</sup> K. °sālaŋ. B. °āyaŋ.

<sup>15</sup> K. om. 16 C., Ca., B. om.

<sup>17</sup> C. Ca. khanan yeva.

rājā ukkāhi dhāriyamānāhi tattha gantvā Nāradaŋ vanditvā ekamantan nisinno āha:

'Kammantā nappavattanti Jambudīpassa, Nārada. Kena loko tamobhūto? Tam me akkhāhi pucchito' ti.

Nārado sabbaŋ taŋ¹ pavattiŋ ācikkhi² 'iminā kāranenâhan<sup>3</sup> iminā abhisapito. Athâhan mayhan doso natthi, yassa doso atthi tass' eva upari sapo patatū' ti vatvā abhisapin. Abhisapitvā ca pana 'kassa nu kho upari sāpo patissatīti4 upadhārento suriyuggamanavelāyan<sup>5</sup> ācariyassa muddhā sattadhā phalissatîti<sup>6</sup> disvā, etasmin anukampan paticca arunassa 7 uggantun 8 na demîti. 'Kathan pan' assa bhante antarayo na bhaveyya' ti. 'Sace man' khamāpeyya, na bhaveyyā' ti. 'Tena hi khamāpehîti.'10 'Eso mahārāja11 maŋ12 jaṭāsu ca gīvāyan<sup>13</sup> ca akkamī, nâhan etan kutajatilan khamāpemîti.' 'Khamāpehi<sup>14</sup> bhante, mā evam akarîti.<sup>15</sup> 'Na mahāraja 16 khamāpemîti.' 'Muddhā te sattadhā phalissatîti'17 vutte pi na khamāpesi18 yeva. Atha naŋ rājā: 'na tvan attano ruciyā khamāpessasîti,' hatthapādakucchigīvāsu naņ 19 gāhāpetvā Nāradassa pādamūle onamāpesi. Nārado: 'ūtthehi, ācariya,20 khamāmi te' ti21 vatvā, 'mahārāja nâyan yathāmanena khamāpeti, nagarassa<sup>22</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C., K., Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B. kāraņena ahaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. B. °velāva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ca. arunan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. a. so.

<sup>11</sup> C., B., Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> B. gīvāya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> C. kari. Ca. B. karīti.

<sup>17</sup> C. Ca. phāli° (al.).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> C., K., B., Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> C. utthāh'ācariya. Ca. utthah'ā°. B. uttheh'ācariya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Ca. khamāpeti vā°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> C. Ca. om. K. nagarassávi°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C., K., Ca., B. ācikkhibvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. uparipatissatîti.

<sup>6</sup> C. Ca. phālio.

<sup>8</sup> B. uggacchantan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> B. a. vutte.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. om.; mā bhante e° ka°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. ma° na.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. °peti.

avidūre eko saro atthi, tatra naŋ sīse mattikāpiṇḍaŋ katvā galappamāṇe udake ṭhapāpehîti.'¹ Rājā tathā kāresi.² Nārado Devalaŋ āmantetvā: 'ācariya mayā iddhiyā vissaṭṭhāya suriyasantāpe uṭṭhahante³ udake nimujjitvā aññena thāṇena uttaritvā gaccheyāsîti'āha.⁴ Tassa suriyarasmīhi⁵ samphuṭṭhamatte⁶ va mattikāpiṇḍā sattadhā phalī, so nimujjitvā aññenā thāṇena palāvîti.'

Satthā imaŋ dhammadesanaŋ āharitvā, 'tadā bhikk-have rājā Ānando ahosi, Devalo Tisso, Nārado aham eva; <sup>8</sup> evaŋ tadā p'esa dubbaco yevā '<sup>9</sup> ti vatvā, Tissattheraŋ āmantetvā: 'Tissa bhikkhuno hi <sup>10</sup> "asukenâhaŋ ak-kuṭṭho <sup>11</sup> asukena pahaṭo asukena jito asuko <sup>12</sup> kho me bhaṇḍaŋ ahāsîti "<sup>13</sup> cintentassa veraŋ nāma na vupa-sammati, <sup>14</sup> evaŋ pana anupanayhantass' eva <sup>15</sup> upasammatîti 'vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi: <sup>16</sup>

- 'Akkocchi man avadhi man ajini man ahasi me, ye<sup>17</sup> tan upanayhanti<sup>18</sup> veran tesan na sammati.
- 'Akkocchi man avadhi man ajini man ahasi me, ye<sup>19</sup> tan na upanayhanti veran tesupasammatiti.'

# Tattha 'akkocchîti'20 akkosi; 'avadhîti' pahari;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. B. a. āha. <sup>2</sup> K. akāsi. <sup>3</sup> K. a. tvan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. a. tasmin khane. <sup>5</sup> K. °ransihi. B. ransīhi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. samuṭṭhamatto. Ca. samuṭṭhamatte.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ca. om. ti. K. palāyittha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. evā ti. So B. Ca. had this, but corr.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. evā. <sup>10</sup> B. bhikkhū hi nāma. K. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. kuṭṭho. B. kuddho.

 $<sup>^{12}</sup>$  C. Ca. asukena. K. om. kho.  $^{13}$  K. avahā°.

<sup>14</sup> C. upa°. B. vūpa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Ca. pana up°. C. na upa°. K. °ntassa ca.

<sup>16</sup> K. iman gātham āha. 17 K. B. a. ca.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> F. upanayihanti.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. ye ca tan nupa°. Ca. jesan for ye tan. Ca. vup°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> K. akkocchi man ti.

'ajinîti' kūţasakkhiotāraņena¹ vā vādapaţivādena vā karaņuttariyakaraņena<sup>2</sup> vā ajesi;<sup>3</sup> 'ahāsîti' mama santakan pattâdisu4 kiñcid eva avahari; ye5 tan' ti ye keci devā<sup>6</sup> vā manussā vā gahatthā vā pabbajitā vā taŋ 'akkocchi man' ti ādivatthukan kodhan sakatadhuran viya nandinā 7 pūtimacchâdīni 8 viya ca 9 kusâdīhi punappunan 10 vethenta 11 'upnayhanti' tesan sakin uppannan veran na sammatîti' na vupasammati;12 ye tan na upanayhantîti' asati18 amanasikāravasena vā kammapaccavekkhanavasena<sup>14</sup> vā ye tan akkosâdivatthukan<sup>15</sup> kodhan 'tayâpi koci<sup>16</sup> niddoso purimabhave akkuttho<sup>17</sup> bhavissati, pahato bhavissati, kûtasakkhin okāretvā jito18 bhavissati, kassaci te pasayha 19 kiñci acchinnan bhavissati, tasmā niddoso hutvā pi akkosadīni 20 pāpuņās îti' evan na upanayhanti,21 tesu22 pamadena uppannam pi veran iminā anupanayhanena 23 nirindhano viya jātavedo upasammatîti.24

 $Desan\bar{a}pariyos\bar{a}ne\ satasahass\bar{a}^{25}\ bhikkh\bar{u}\ sot\hat{a}pattipha-$ 

<sup>6</sup> B. devatā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. K. °sakkhin. B. otaranena. K. otārena.

<sup>. 2</sup> F., C., Ca. kāraņu° kāraņena.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. ajjesi. C<sup>a</sup>. rep. ajesi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. vattâ°. B. pattâdīsu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C. a. va. K. B. ca.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. anubandhitvā.
<sup>8</sup> F. nānāpū°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. om. <sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ° ppuna, so usually.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Ca. vethentā. K. vethetvā. B. vethetvā.

 $<sup>^{12}</sup>$  B. na vūpasamati. K. B. ye ca taŋ nupa° C. upa°.  $C^a$ . om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. B. asatiyā.

 $<sup>^{14}</sup>$  C. kamman pa° vakkhavasena. B. °âdivasena. Cahas kamman.

<sup>15</sup> C. akkosâdi ava°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> K. akkose. C<sup>a</sup>. B. akkottho.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. na. K. sa pateyyan.

<sup>21</sup> C. Ca. vupa°.

<sup>23</sup> K. onayhantena.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> C. okārāpito.

<sup>20</sup> K. akkosanâ.°

<sup>22</sup> K. corr. tesaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> B. vūpasammatîti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> C., Ca., K. °sahassa.

lâdīni pāpuņiŋsu. Dhammadesanā mahājanassa sātthikā¹ ahosi, dubbaco pi subbaco jāto ti.²

Thullatissattheravatthu tatiyan.3

# 4. Kāliyakkhinī-vatthu

'Na hi verenā' ti4 imaŋ dhammadesanaŋ Satthā Jetavane viharanto aññataraŋ vañjhitthiŋ ārabbha kathesi.

Eko kira kuṭumbikaputto pitari kālakate<sup>5</sup> khette ca ghare ca sabbakammāni attanā va karonto mātaraŋ paṭijaggati.<sup>6</sup> Atha' assa mātā: 'kumārikaŋ te tāta ānessamîti' āha. 'Amma mā evaŋ vadetha ahaŋ yāvajīvaŋ tumhe paṭijaggissāmîti.' 'Tāta khette va<sup>7</sup> ghare va<sup>7</sup> kiccaŋ tvam eva<sup>8</sup> karosi, tena mayhaŋ cittasukhaŋ nāma<sup>9</sup> na hoti, ānessāmîti.<sup>10</sup> So punapunnaŋ paṭikkhipitvā<sup>11</sup> tuṇhī ahosi. Sā ekaŋ kulaŋ <sup>12</sup> gantukāmā <sup>13</sup> gehā nikhami. Atha naŋ putto 'katarakulaŋ <sup>14</sup> gacchathā' ti pucchitvā,—'asukaŋ <sup>15</sup> nāmā' ti vutte, tattha gamanaŋ paṭisedhetvā <sup>16</sup> attano abhirucitaŋ kulaŋ ācikkhi. Sā tattha gantvā kumārikaŋ vāretvā <sup>17</sup> divasaŋ ṭhāpetvā <sup>18</sup> taŋ itarassa <sup>19</sup> ghare <sup>20</sup> akāsi. Sā vañjhā ahosi.

Atha naŋ mātā: 'putta tvaŋ attano ruciyā kumārikaŋ ānāpesi, sā dāni<sup>21</sup> vañjhā jātā aputtakañ ca nāma<sup>22</sup> kulaŋ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. jātā. <sup>2</sup> K. hoti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. Thūla° vatthuŋ. K. Tissa° tthuŋ ta°. B. om. Thulla°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ca. a. verānîti.

<sup>5</sup> B. kālankate (general spelling).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C., K., B., C<sup>a</sup>. paţijaggi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. B. ca.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. om. <sup>9</sup> K. B. om. <sup>10</sup> K. °mi te ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> B. °etvā.

<sup>12</sup> B. kulakumārikaŋ ānetuŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. gantuŋ. <sup>14</sup> K. B. kataraŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> B. asukakulaŋ. <sup>16</sup> C. paţisedhetvā.

<sup>17</sup> B. dhāretvā (in brackets).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. thap°. K. va vatthapetvā. <sup>19</sup> K., C<sup>a</sup>., B. tassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> B. vasaŋ. <sup>21</sup> B. idāni. C<sup>a</sup>. om. <sup>22</sup> K. a. sāpateyya.

<sup>27</sup> K. tadā.

vinassati, paveņī na ghatiyati,1 tena2 aññan te kumārikaņ ānessamîti,'8 tena 'alam ammā' ti4 vuccamānā pi punappunan kathesi. Vanjhitthi tan kathan sutvā 'puttā nāma mātāpitunnaŋ vacanaŋ 5 atikkamituŋ na sakkonti; 6 idāni7 añnaŋ vijāyiniŋ itthiŋ8 ānetvā mail dāsibhogena paribhuñjissanti,9 yannunâhan sayan ev'ekan 10 kumārikan āneyyaŋ'11 ti cintetvā, ekaŋ kulaŋ gantvā tass' atthāya kumārikan vāretvā,12 'kin nām' etan amma vadesîti' tehi patikkhittā 18 'ahan vanjhā, aputtakan 14 kulan 15 nassati, tumhakaŋ¹6 dhītā puttaŋ¹7 paṭilabhitvā¹8 kuṭumbassa sāminī bhavissati, detha nan 19 mayhan sāmikassā' ti yācitvā, sampaticchāpetvā<sup>20</sup> ānetvā sāmikassa ghare akāsi. Ath' assā 21 etad ahosi: 'sac' āyan putta vā dhītaran vā labhissati, ayam eva kutumbassa sāminī<sup>22</sup> bhavissati; yathā dārakan na labhissati<sup>23</sup> tath' eva nan kāretuņ<sup>24</sup> vaṭṭatîti.' Atha naŋ āha:<sup>25</sup> 'yadā te kucchiyan gabbho patitthāti,26 atha27 me āroceyyāsîti.' 'sādhū' ti sampaţicchitvā<sup>29</sup> gabbhe patitthite tassârocesi. Tassā<sup>30</sup> pana sāy' eva<sup>31</sup> niccan yāgubhattan deti; ath'

```
<sup>1</sup> Ca. ghatī°.
                                                    <sup>2</sup> K., Ca., B. om.
<sup>3</sup> C. anemîti. Ca. B. anemîti.
                                                    4 K. a. sā.
<sup>5</sup> K. om. patikkamatun.
                                                    6 Ca. asakko.
7 K. om.
                                                    8 C. om.
<sup>9</sup> C. B. om. pari. K. °ssati.
                                                   10 K. etan.
                                     12 B. dhāretvā (in brackets).
11 B. ānemîti.
<sup>13</sup> C. patikkhittan. K. patikkhipitvā. <sup>14</sup> C. aputtan.
                                                           <sup>16</sup> B. pana.
15 B. nāma. K. corr. a. vi°.
17 K. puttadhītā.
                                   18 B. vādhībharan vā labhitvā.
19 K. tan.
                                   <sup>20</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. sampaticchitvā.
<sup>21</sup> K. a. puna.
                                   <sup>22</sup> B. sāmikā.
<sup>23</sup> C., B., Ca. labhati. <sup>24</sup> K. B. kātuņ.
```

<sup>25</sup> K. a. bhadde. B. amma.

28 Ca. om.

<sup>26</sup> C. Ca. patițțhāsi. K. B. °țțhāti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> C. patisutvā. K. B. patisuņitvā. Ca. paţio.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> K. a. tato sā. B. itarissā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> K. sayam eva. B. sā sayam eva.

assā āhāren' eva saddhin gabbhapātanabhesajjan adāsi;1 gabbho pati.2

Dutiyam pi gabbhe patitthite tassā<sup>3</sup> ārocesi. Itarā dutiyam pi tath' eva pätesi. Atha nan pativissakitthiyo4 pucchinsu: 'kacci te sapatti antarāyan karotîti.' Sā tam attham ārocesi.5 'Andhabāle6 kasmā evam akāsi, ayaŋ tava issariyabhayena gabbhapātanaŋ7 yojetvā deti,'8 tena te gabbho patati. Māssu puna9 evam akatthā'10 ti vuttā, tatiyavāre<sup>11</sup> na kathesi. Ath' assā itarā<sup>12</sup> udaraņ disvā:18 'kasmā mayhan gabbhassa patitthitabhāvan 14 na kathesîti' vatvā, 'tvan man ānetvā dve vāre 15 gabbhan pātesi, kimatthan tumhan16 kathemîti' vutte, 'natthā dāni' mhîti ' cintetvā, tassā 17 pamādaņ olokentī 18 pariņate 19 gabbhe okāsan labhitvā bhesajjan vojetvā adāsi. Gabbho pariņatattā<sup>20</sup> patituņ asakkonto<sup>21</sup> tiriyaņ nipajji;<sup>22</sup> kharāvedanā<sup>23</sup> uppajji, jīvitasaņsayaņ<sup>24</sup> pāpuņi. Sā 'nāsit' amhi tayā, tvam eva man ānetvā25 tayo dārake nāsesi, idāni aham<sup>26</sup> pi nassāmi,<sup>27</sup> ito dāni cutā yakkhinī hutvā tava dārake khāditun samatthā hutvā nibbatteyyan' ti patthanan thapetva,28 kalan katva tasmin

15 C. Ca. vāraņ.

19 K. paripunante. 21 Ca. na sakko.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. tato.

<sup>1</sup> B. akāsi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ca. B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C., K., B., C<sup>a</sup>. °cetvã.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B. patati. K. pattati.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. pativisā i°.

<sup>6</sup> K. B. andhabala.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. gabbhapātanabhe°. B. gabbhassa pātanabhesajjan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. om. <sup>9</sup> K. B. mā puna. <sup>10</sup> K. akaritthā. 11 K. tatiyan pi vāran. B. tatīyavāre. (B. al. dutīya,

tatīya.) 13 K. a. bhadde.

<sup>12</sup> B. atha sā itarissā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Ca. patitabhāvan.

<sup>16</sup> S. tuyhan.

<sup>18</sup> K. °keti atha' assā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> K. paripuna°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> K. a. ath' assā tippa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> C. kharaye°. Ca. kharay vedanay.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Ca. jīvitasaņsaņ. K. B. jīvitokkhayaņ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> C. a. tvam me. Ca. B. a. tvam eva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> K. nasissāmi. 26 K. sayan. 28 B. pathapetva.

yeva gehe majjārī hutvā nibbatti. Itaram pi sāmiko gahetvā 'tayā me kulûpacchedo kato' ti kapparajannukâdīhi supothitan pothesi. Sā ten' evâbādhena kālan katvā tatth' eva kukkutī hutvā nibbattā; 1 kukkutaņdāni 2 vijāyi. Majjārī āgantvā tāni3 khādi; dutiyam pi tatiyan pi khādi yeva. Kukkutī:4 'tayo vāre mama andāni khāditvā idāni mam pi khāditukāmâsi; 5 ito 6 cutā saputtan<sup>7</sup> tan khāditun labheyyan' ti patthanan katvā tato cuta dipini hutva nibbatti. Itara migi hutva Tassā<sup>8</sup> vijātakāle<sup>9</sup> dīpinī āgantvā tayo vāre nibbatti. puttake10 khādi. Migī: 'maraņakāle imāya me tikkhattun puttakā 11 khādi, tā 12 idāni mam pi khādissati, ito dāni13 cutā etan saputtan 14 khāditun labheyyan' ti patthanan katvā yakkhinī hutvā nibbatti. Dīpinī15 tato cutā Sāvatthiyan kuladhītā hutva nibbatti.16 Sā vuddhippattā dvāragāmake<sup>17</sup> patikulan<sup>18</sup> agamāsi. Aparabhāge ca puttan vijāyi. Yakkhinī tassā piyasahāyikāvannenagantvā:19 'kuhin me sahāyikā' ti.20 'Antogabbhe vijātā' ti.21 'Puttan nu kho vijātā udāhu dhītaraŋ' ti,22 'passissāmi nan' ti pavisitvā passantī viya dārakan gahetvā khāditvā gatā; punavāre23 pi tath' eva khādi. Tatiyavāre24 itarā garubhārā25 hutvā sāmikaŋ āmantetvā 'sāmi imasmiŋ thāne ekā yakkhinī mama dve putte khāditvā gatā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. nibbatti. <sup>2</sup> B. Kukkutī na cirass' eva aṇḍāni.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B. aṇḍāni. <sup>4</sup> B. a. cinteti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B. kāmāsîti. Ca. °āti. <sup>6</sup> K. a. dāni.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. saputtakan. K. tan saputtakan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om. 

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. vijātavijāta°. K. vijāyana°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. putte. <sup>11</sup> K. putta. C. putte. C<sup>a</sup>. puttake.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> B. otvā. <sup>13</sup> Ca. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. ottakan. Ca. om. 15 B. a. tatth 'eva. K. a. pi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om. <sup>17</sup> K. °gāme. <sup>18</sup> K. °kube.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> K. °yikāya va° ā°.

<sup>21</sup> K. a. ahansu, sā tan sutvā.

<sup>22</sup> C. Ca. om. K. a. pucchitvā. B. a. vutte.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> K. dutiya. B. dutīya. <sup>24</sup> K. a. pi.

<sup>25</sup> K. gurugabbhā.

idāni¹ kulagehaŋ gantvā vijāyissāmîti' kulagehaŋ gantvā vijāyi. Tadā sā² yakkhinī udakavāraņ gatā³ hoti. Vessavanassa hi yakkhiniyo varena<sup>4</sup> Anotattadahato<sup>5</sup> sīsaparamparāya udakaņ āropenti.6 Tā7 catumāsaccayeņa pi pañcamāsaccayena pi muccanti; aparā<sup>8</sup> kilantakāyā jīvitakkhayam pi pāpuņanti. Sā pana udakavārato muttamattā va<sup>9</sup> vegena taŋ gharaŋ gantvā: 'kuhiŋ me sahāyikā' ti pucchi. 'Kuhin tvan na passissasi; 10 tassā imasmin thāne jātajātadārake11 yakkhinī12 khādati, tasmā kulagehan gatā' ti. 'Sā13 yattha vā tattha vā gacchatu, 14 na me muccissatîti. 15 Veravegena 16 samussāhitamānasā<sup>17</sup> nagarābhimukhī pakkhandi. Itarā pi nāmagahanadivase dārakan nahāpetvā nāman katvā: 'sāmi idāni sakagharan gacchāmā 'ti, puttan ādāya sāmikena saddhin vihāramajjhe maggena 18 gacchantī puttan sāmikassa datvā vihārapokkharaņiyā 19 nahātvā 20 sāmike 21 nahāyante puttaņ<sup>22</sup> pāyamānā thitā, yakkhiniŋ āgacchantin disvā sanjānitvā: 'sāmi 23 sāmi vegen' ehi, vegen' ehi,24 ayan sā 25 yakkhinîti' uccāsaddan katvā yāva tassa

9 K. ca.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. Ca. om. B. mama.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. a. Vessavannassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. Anotattato. K. Anottato.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sā. <sup>8</sup> B. yakkhiniyo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ca, om,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ca. vāre.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B. āharanti.

<sup>10</sup> B. kuhin nan passāmi. Ca. kuhin passissāhîti. C. K. om. tvan. K. passāmi, te ahansu.

<sup>11</sup> K. jātadārakaņ.

<sup>12</sup> B. āgantvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. a. cintesi.

<sup>14</sup> C. Ca. gacchantu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Ca. muccatîti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> K. verena. B. vegena.

<sup>17</sup> C., K., Ca. om. mānasā. Ca. K. āhita. K. a. tan.

<sup>18</sup> C. Ca. °majjhamaggena. K. °majjhena ma°. B. gatamaggena.

<sup>19</sup> K. oyan. B. nhatvā. Ca. nahāpitvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> K. nhāyitvā uttaritvā puttan gahetvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> K. a. otarante. B. nhāyite uttaritvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> puttass' ath'aññam. <sup>23</sup> K. B. om. K. B. vegena ehi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> B. a. ayan yakkhini vegen' ehi. C., K., Ca. only once.

<sup>25</sup> K. sāyaŋ.

āgamanaŋ¹ saṇṭhātuŋ² asakkontī nivattitvā³ antovihārābhimukhī pakkhandi. Tasmiŋ samaye Satthā parisamajjhe dhammaŋ deseti,⁴ sā puttaŋ Tathāgatassa pādapīṭhe⁵ nipajjāpetvā:⁶ 'tumhākaŋ mayā esa dinno, puttassa me jīvitaŋ' dethā' ti āha. Dvārakoṭṭhake adhivattho⁵ Sumano nāma⁵ devo yakkhiniyā anto pavisituŋ nādāsi.

Satthā Ānandattheraŋ āmantetvā: 'gacchânanda taŋ yakkhiniŋ pakkosāhîti'¹⁰ āha. Thero¹¹ pakkosi. Itarā: 'ayaŋ¹² bhante āgacchatîti' āha. Satthā: 'etu, mā saddam akāsîti' vatvā taŋ āgantvā thitaŋ: 'kasmā evaŋ karosi, sace tumhe mādisassa Buddhassa¹³ sammukhībhāvaŋ nāgamissatha issaphandanānaŋ viya¹⁴ kākôlūkānaŋ viya ca kappaṭṭhitikaŋ¹⁵ vo veraŋ abhavissa,¹⁶ kasmā veraŋ paṭiveraŋ¹² karotha, veraŋ hi averena upasammati no verenā' ti vatvā imaŋ gātham āha:

 'Na hi verena verāni sammantidha, kudācanaŋ averena ca sammanti; esa dhammo sanantano' ti.

Tattha 'na hi verenā' ti yathā hi kheļasinghāņikādi <sup>18</sup> asucimakkhitaṭṭhānaŋ <sup>19</sup> teh'eva asucīhi dhovanto <sup>20</sup>

```
<sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tassâya°. K. tassâgamanāya.
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. B. santhāretum.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. °ttetvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. desesi.
<sup>6</sup> K. nipajāpetvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °piṭṭhe. K. piṭṭhiŋ. <sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. no.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> C. adhivuttho. Ca. vatto.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. B. Sumanadevo.

<sup>10</sup> B. pakkosāpehîti. C. Ca. pakkosāti.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. tan. 12 C. itarâyaŋ. Ca. itarāya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K., Ca., B. om. issa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. ahinaŋ kulānaŋ (!) viya veraŋ acchaphaṇḍanānaŋ.
B. ahinakulānaŋ viya (one veraŋ) acchaphandanānaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> B. Kappatthitan.

<sup>16</sup> B. bhavissati.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> C. verapati°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. B. °dīhi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> B. asucīhi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> K. B. dhovantā.

suddhan niggandhan kātun asakkonti,² atha kho tan thānan bhiyyosomattāya asuddhatarañ ca duggandhatarañ ca hoti, evamevan³ akkosantan paccakkosanto paharantan paṭipaharanto⁴ verena veran vūpasametun⁵ na sakkoti. Atha kho bhiyyo veram eva karoti, iti verāni nāma verena kismici pi⁶ kāle na sammanti, atha kho vaḍḍhanti yeva. 'Averena ca sammantiti,' yathā pana tāni kheļādīni asucīni vippasannena udakena dhoviyamānāni nassanti,² tan ṭhānan suddhan hoti niggandhan, evameva³ averena khantimettôdakena yonisomanasikārena⁰ paccavekkhaṇena verāni vūpasammanti, paṭippassambhanti, abhāvan gacchanti. 'Esa dhammo sanantano' ti, esa averena verūpasamanasaīkhāto porāṇako dhammo¹o sabbesan buddhapaccekabuddhakhīnāsavānan gatamaggo¹¹ ti.

Gāthāpariyosāne yakkhinī sotâpattiphale patiṭṭhahi, sampattaparisāya pi desanā 12 sātthikā ahosi.

Satthā taŋ itthiŋ āha: 'etissā tava puttaŋ dehîti.' 'Bhāyāmi bhante' ti. 'Mā bhāyi, natthi te etaŋ nissāya paripantho' ti. Sā lā tassā adāsi. Sā taŋ la cumbitvā ālingitvā puna māti yeva datvā rodituŋ ārabhi. Atha naŋ Satthā: 'kim etaŋ' ti pucchi. 'Bhante ahaŋ pubbe yathā la tathā vā la jīvitaŋ kāppentī la pi kucchipūram la nalatthaŋ, idāni kathaŋ jīvissāmîti.' Atha naŋ Satthā: 'mā cintayîti' samassāsetvā taŋ itthiŋ āha: 'imaŋ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. duggandhan. K. B. nigandhan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F. corr. °koti. C., K., C<sup>a</sup>. na sakkoti. B. na sakkonti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. B. evameva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> C. pațiha°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ca. upa°. K. vupasammitūn.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C. kismim pi. K. B. kismiñ ci. <sup>7</sup> K. vina°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Ca. evamevaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. a. patisaŋkhārena.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. °kadhammo. <sup>11</sup> K. gama

<sup>11</sup> K. gamana. B. simply maggo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> B. dhamma°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. a. puttaŋ. So B. after sā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. a. gahetvā.

<sup>15</sup> S. ārabhī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> B. a. vā.

<sup>17</sup> K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. kappemi. B. kappantī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Ca. °pūraņaŋ.

netvā attano gehe nivesetvā aggayāgubhattehi paţijaggāhîti.' Sā taŋ netvā piṭṭhivaŋse patiṭṭhāpetvā aggayāgubhattehi patijaggi. Tassā vīhipaharaṇakāle musalaŋ² muddhan paharantan viya upatthāti.3 Sā sahāyikan āmantetvā: 'imasmin thāne vasitun na sakkhissāmi,4 añnattha<sup>5</sup> man patitthapehîti' vatva musalasalaya<sup>7</sup> udakacātiyan uddhane8 nimbakose9 sankārakute gāmadvāre ti etesu thānesu patitthāpitā pi 'idha me musalaŋ10 sīsan bhindantan viya upatthāti, idha dārakā ucciţţhajalan 11 otārenti, idha sunakhā nipajjanti, idha dārakā asucin karonti, idha kacavaran 12 chaddenti, idha gamadārakā lakkhayoggan 13 karontīti; sabbāni tāni patikkhipi. Atha nan bahigāme vivittokāse patitthāpetvā tatth' assā<sup>14</sup> aggayāgubhattâdīni harinsu. 15 Sā 16: 'imasmin sanvacchare subbutthikā 17 bhavissati, thalatthane sassan karohi; imasmin sanvacchare dubbutthikā 18 bhavissati, ninnatthane yeva 19 karohîti 'sahayikassa 20 aroceti. 21 janehi katasassan atiudakena vā anodakena vā nassati, tassā ativiya sampajjati. Atha nan: 'samma<sup>22</sup> tayā katasassan<sup>23</sup> n'eva accodakena<sup>24</sup> na anodakena<sup>25</sup> nassati, subbutthidubbutthibhāvan ñatvā kamman karosi, kin nu kho etan' ti pucchinsu. 'Amhākan sahāyikā yakkhinī

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B. nivāsāpetvā. <sup>2</sup> K. musalaggaņ. B. musalaggena.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B. °āsi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> B. sakkomi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B. athane.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. patitthāhī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. °yan.

<sup>8</sup> K. udaka.

R. B. musalena.

B. nibba°.
 K. B. 10 K. B. 11 K. uccitthûdakan.
 B. uccitthodakan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> K. Kavacaran.

ikaij. - 13 B. lakkhana°.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. tattha tassā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> K. a. niharitvā supatidinaŋ patijaggi, sā yakkhinī evaŋ cintesi 'ayaŋ me sahāyikā idāni bahûpakārā handâhaŋ kiñci patigunaŋ karomîti. B. hari.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> K. om. <sup>17</sup> K. suvu°. <sup>18</sup> K. duvu°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> K. B. a. sassaŋ. <sup>20</sup> K. B. °kāya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> K. °cesi. <sup>22</sup> K. B. amma.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> C. katassā. K. kataņ sa°. <sup>24</sup> K. a. nassati.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> C., B., Ca. anudakena. Ca. om. na.

subbuṭṭhidubbuṭṭhibhāvaŋ ācikkhati,¹ mayaŋ tassā vacanena thalaninnesu sassâdīni² karoma, tena no³ sampajjati. Kiŋ tapassatha?⁴ Nibaddhaŋ amhākaŋ gehato yāgubhattâdīni hariyamānāni,⁵ tāni⁶ etissā harīyanti.⊓ Tumhe pi etissā aggayāgubhattâdīni haratha; tumhākam pi kammante olokessatîti.' Ath'assā sakalanagaravāsino sakkāraŋ kariŋsu; sā pi tato paṭṭhāya sabbesaŋ kammante olokentī lābhaggappattā⁵ ahosi mahāparivārā.⊓ Sā aparabhāge aṭṭhasalākabhattāni paṭṭhapesi tāni yāv' ajjakālā dīyanti¹o yeva.¹¹

Idan kāliyakkhiniyā uppattivatthu catutthan.12

#### 5. Kosambaka-vatthu 13

'Pare ca na vijānantîti,' imaŋ dhammadesanaŋ Satthā Jetavane viharanto Kosambake<sup>14</sup> bhikkhū ārabbha kathesi.

Kosambiyan hi Ghositârāme pañcasatapañcasataparivārā dve bhikkhū viharinsu Vinayadharo 16 ca Dhammakathiko ca. Tesu Dhammakathiko ekadivasan sarīravaļañjan 17 katvā udakakoṭṭhake 18 ācamanaudakâvasesan bhājane ṭhapetvā 19 nikkhami. Pacchā Vinayadharo 20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B. ācikkhi. <sup>2</sup> K. sassāni. B. thalesu ninnesu sassāni.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. a. sassan. B. sampajjinsu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. panassatha. B. na passatha. <sup>5</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. nīhar°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C. Ca. tānaŋ. K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. tan hariyyāmîti. B. hariyati.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. a. yasagga. <sup>9</sup> K. a. ca.

<sup>10</sup> K. yāvajjatakālādīniyan.
11 B. yevāti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ovatthun ti. C<sup>a</sup>. a. kālayakkhiniyā vatthuŋ.
B. kāliyakkhiniyā vatthu catutthaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Cf. Kern. M.I.B. 34-5. F. Jat., iii. 486-490; and Vinaya, i. 337.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> C., K., B., C<sup>a</sup>. °bike. <sup>15</sup> K. pañca for first pañcasata.

<sup>16</sup> K. Vineya. 17 F. vanjin. C. valanjanan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> F. udake ko°. C. °kottake. <sup>19</sup> C., B., Ca. a. va.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> C. Ca. a. thero ca.

tattha pavittho tan udakan disvā nikkhamitvā itaran pucchi: 'āvuso tayā udakan thapitan' ti. 'Āma āvuso' ti. 'Kin pan' ettha apattibhavan na janasîti.' 'Āma na jānāmîti.'1 'Hot' āvuso ettha āpattîti.' 'Tena hi pațikarissămi nan' ti. 'Sace pana te ăvuso asancicca asativā katan natthi āpattīti, so tassā āpattiyā<sup>2</sup> anāpattiditthi<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Vinayadharo pi attano nissitakanan: 'ayan Dhammakathiko apattin apajjamano pi na janatîti'4 ārocesi. Te tassa nissitake disvā: 'tumhākan upajjhāyo āpattiņ āpajjitvāpi āpattibhāvan na jānātîti',5 āhansu. Te gantvā attano upajjhāyassarocesuņ.6 So evaņ āha: 'ayan<sup>7</sup> Vinayadharo pubbe "anāpattîti" vatvā idāni "āpattîti" vadati, musāvādī eso' ti. Te gantvā, 'tumhākan upajihāyo musāvādîti' evan añnamannan kalahan8 vaddhayinsu. Tato Vinayadharo okāsan labhitvā Dhammakathikassa āpattiyā adassane9 ukkhepanīyakamman akāsi; tato patthāya tesan paccayadāyakā upatthākâ pi dve kotthāsā ahesuņ. Ovādapatiggāhakā bhikkhunivo pi ārakkhadevatāpi 10 sanditthasambhattā ākāsatthā devatâpîti11 yava brahmalokā sabbe puthujjanā dve pakkhā ahesun, catummaharajikan adin katva<sup>12</sup> yava akanitthabhavanā<sup>13</sup> pan' idaŋ<sup>14</sup> kolāhalaŋ agamāsi. Ath' eko<sup>15</sup> aññataro 16 bhikkhu Tathāgatan upasankamitvā 17 ukkhepakānan 18 'dhammiken' evayan kammena 19 ukkhitto, 20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. āma ajā°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. tatth' assâpa°. B. tassā. C. tassâp°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. anāpattiyā. <sup>4</sup> B. jānāmiti. <sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. jānāsī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. B. °yassa ā°. <sup>7</sup> F. om. <sup>8</sup> F. aññamaññaka°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> F. om. K. onena. <sup>10</sup> C. a. tä. K. B. tāsaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> F., C., Ca. akāsaṭṭhade°. K. B. °satthakade°.

<sup>12</sup> Ca. rājikā ādīni. K. om. c°r°ā°k°.

<sup>13</sup> B. a. sannipatitā devā, om. pan'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. pana ekaninnānaŋ. <sup>15</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. atha kho.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> K. B. om. <sup>17</sup> K. a. bhante.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> F. °kāyaŋ. <sup>19</sup> K. eva kammenâyaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> K. B. a. ti. B. a. vinayadharanan, antevasikanan dhammiken' eva vinayakammena.

ukkhittanuvattakanan 'adhammikena kammena ukkhitto' ti laddhin, ukkhepakehi2 vāriyamānānam pi3 ca tesan tan 4 anuparivāretvā vicaraņabhāvan ārocesi. Bhagavā. 'samaggā kira hontū' ti dve vāre pesetvā, 'nayicchanti<sup>5</sup> bhante samaggā bhavitun' ti sutvā, tatiyavāre, 'bhinno bhikkhusangho6 bhinno bhikkhusangho' ti7 tesan santikan gantvā ukkhepakānan ukkhepane itaresañ ca āpattiyā adassanāya8 ādīnavan kathetvā puna tesan tatth' eva ekasīmāya9 uposathâdīni anujānitvā10 'bhattaggâdisu bhandanajātānan 11 āsanantarikāya 12 nisīditabban 'ti bhattagge vattan 13 paññapetva, 'idani bhandanajata viharantîti' sutvā tattha gantvā, 'alan bhikkhave, mā bhandanan' ti adini vatva 14 'bhikkhave bhandanakalahaviggahavivādā nām' ete anatthakārakā.15 Kalahan nissāya hi latukikapi16 sakunikā17 hatthināgan jīvitakkhayan pāpesîti.' Laṭukikajātakan 18 kathetvā, 'bhikkhave samaggā hotha, mā vivadatha, 19 vivādan nissāya hi 20 anekasahassavattakā<sup>21</sup> jīvitakkhayaŋ pattā' ti, Vaṭṭakajātakan kathesi. Evam pi tesu<sup>22</sup> vacanan anādiyantesu añnatarena dhammavadina Tathagatassa vihesan anicchantena, 'āgametu bhante Bhagavā dhammassāmī, appossukko bhante Bhagavā ditthadhammasukhavihāram

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B. a. dhammakathika anteväsikanan pana. B. kammen' eva.

<sup>2</sup> F. ukkhepehi. K. B. laddhi°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. omānaŋ pi ca. B. omānaŋ.

<sup>4</sup> B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> F., K., B. om. y.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> F. a. ti. K. Ca. om. bhi° bhi° once.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. a. sutvā atha Satthā. B. atha Satthā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. °ne. C. C<sup>a</sup>. adesanāya. <sup>9</sup> K. °yaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> B. °etvā. 

11 B. °jātā. 

12 C. Ca. ānantarikāya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. bhattagg' va vattaŋ.

<sup>14</sup> K. ādinavaŋ vatvā.

<sup>15</sup> K. °kārikā. 16 C. Ca. latukikāya. K. lantu°.

<sup>17</sup> C. Ca. °kāya. B. sāk°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. lantukikī. F. Jat. iii. 174-7.

<sup>19</sup> Ca. vivādata. K. vivādatha. 20 C. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> K. anekasatasahassāni °āni.

<sup>22</sup> K. evan etesu bhagavato. B. has bhagavato.

anuyutto viharatu, mayam etena¹ bhandanena kalahena viggahena² vivādena paññāyissāmā' ti vutte³ atītaŋ āhari.⁴

Bhūtapubban bhikkhave Bārānasiyan Brahmadatto nāma Kāsīrājā<sup>5</sup> ahosîti.' Brahmadattena Dīghatissakosalarañño<sup>6</sup> rajjan acchinditvā aññātakavesena vasantassa pituno<sup>7</sup> māritabhāvañ c'eva ñatvā<sup>8</sup> Dīghâyukumārena<sup>9</sup> attano jīvite dinne tato paṭṭhāya tesaŋ samaggabhāvañ ca kathetvā, 'tesan hi nāma bhikkhave rājānan 10 ādinnadandānan 11 ādinnasatthānan evarūpan khantisoraccan bhavissati. Idha kho tan 12 bhikkhave 13 sobhetha yan tumhe evan svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā14 samānā khamā ca 15 bhaveyyātha soratā cā' ti ovaditvā pi n'eva te<sup>16</sup> samagge kātuņ sakkhi.<sup>17</sup> So tāya<sup>18</sup> ākiṇṇavihāratāya ukkanthito 'ahan kho idani akinno dukkhan viharami, ime ca bhikkhū mama vacanan na karonti, yannūnáhan 19 eko 20 ganamhā 21 vūpakattho vihareyyan, ti cintetvā Kosambiyan pindaya caritva anapaloketva bhikkhusanghan, ekako va attano pattacīvaran ādāva Bālakalonakarāman<sup>22</sup> gantvā tattha<sup>23</sup> Bhagutherassa ekacārikavattan kathetvā pācīnavansamigadāye 24 tinnan kulaputtānaŋ sāmaggirasânisaŋsaŋ 25 kathetvā, yena Pāriley-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. mayan tena. K. B. °meva tena.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ca. kalahavigg°. <sup>3</sup> K. a. Satthā. <sup>4</sup> F., C., Ca., S. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. rājā. B. Kāsikarājā, om. ti. Ca. om. ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> F. Dīghatiko°. B. Dīghâvu pitussa ko°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> F., C., Ca. om. 8 C., B., Ca., S. om. K. ñña°.

<sup>9</sup> F., K., B. Dīghâvu°. 10 C., K., B., Ca. rājūnam.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> F. om. <sup>12</sup> K. khanti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. bhikkhūsanghamajjhe. <sup>14</sup> K. corr. °jitvā.

<sup>15</sup> C., Ca., K. cā. 16 C. Ca. om. B. tesaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. asakkhi. <sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tāsaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> F. C<sup>a</sup>. corr. yannūnahaŋ. <sup>20</sup> K. B. ekako va.

<sup>21</sup> C. Ca. ganato.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> K. Pālileyyakaļakārakagāmaņ. B. Pālileyyakagāmaņ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> B. Bhagavā. <sup>24</sup> K. pācinnapase.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> F. sāmaggiyara°. B. sāmaggiyânisansan.

yakan tad avasari. Tatra sudan Bhagavā Pārileyyakan upanissāya Rakkhitavanasande bhaddasālamūle Pārileyyakena hatthinā upatthiyamāno phāsukaŋ vassâvāsaŋ vasi.

Kosambiyavāsino<sup>2</sup> pi kho upāsakā vihāran gantvā Sattharan apassanta, 'kuhin bhante Sattha' ti pucchitva-'Pārileyyavanasandan gato' ti. 'Kin kāranā's ti. 'Amhe samagge kātuņ vāyami,4 mayaŋ pana na samaggā ahumhā' ti. 'Bhante tumhe Satthu santike pabbajitvā tasmin sāmaggin karonte samaggā nāhuvatthā' ti. 'Evam avuso'ti. Manussa: 'ime Satthu santike pabbajitvā tasmiņ sāmaggiņ karonte pi samaggā na jātā; mayan ime nissaya Sattharan datthun7 na labhimha,8 imesan n'eva āsanan dassāma,9 na abhivādanâdīni karissāmā' ti,10 tato patthāya tesaņ sāmīcimattam11 pi na karinsu. Te appāhāratāya sussamānā katipāhen' eva ujukā hutvā añnamannan accayan desetvā khamapetvā: 'upāsakā mayaŋ samaggā jātā, tumhe pi no purimasadisā hothā' ti āhaņsu. 'Khamāpito pana12 vo bhante Satthā' ti. 'Na khamāpito āvuso' ti. 'Tena hi Satthäran khamapetha, Satthu khamapitakale mayam pi tumhākan pubbasadisā 13 bhavissāmā iti. Te antovassabhāvena 14 Satthu santikan gantun avisahantā dukkhena tan 15 antovassan vītināmesun. Satthā pana tena hatthinā 16 upatthiyamāno sukhan vasi.

So pi hi hatthināgo 17 gaņam 18 pahāya 19 phāsuvihā-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. Ca. pārale°. K. B. pālile° (al.). B. a. atthi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F. C. Kosambiyan vã°. K., B., Ca. °mbivã°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. a. bhante. Ca. om. ti. <sup>4</sup> K. °mati.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ca. sāmaggan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. na ahutthā. B. nahunhāti vatvā.

<sup>8</sup> K. °mhā.
11 C. Ca. °mattakam. <sup>7</sup> B. sudatthum. 9 C. Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. B. a. te. 12 C. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. °vassā. <sup>13</sup> C., K., Ca. purimasa°.

<sup>15</sup> Ca. om. <sup>16</sup> K. a. tena.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. gaņe. 17 F., C., Ca. om.

<sup>19</sup> C. ganappa°. Ca. nappahāya.

ratthāy'1 eva taŋ vanasaṇḍaŋ pāvisi. Yathâha:2 'ahaŋ kho ākiņņo viharāmi, hatthīhi hatthinīhi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi chinnaggāni c'eva tiņāni khādāmi obhaggobhaggañ³ ca me sākhābhangaŋ⁴ khādanti,⁵ āvilāni ca pānīyāni pivāmi, ogāhantassa ca⁶ me uttinnassa hatthiniyo kayan vupanighansantiyo gacchanti; yannunahan eko va ganasma9 vupakattho vihareyyan' ti. Atha kho so hatthināgo yūthā apakkamma yena Pārileyyakan rakkhitavanasandan 10 bhaddasalamulan 11 yena Bhagava ten' upasankami; upasankamitya pana Bhagavantan vanditvā olokento aññan kiñci adisvā bhaddasālamūlan pādena<sup>12</sup> paharanto<sup>13</sup> tacchetvā soņḍāya sākhaŋ gahetvā sammajji. Tato patthāya soņdāya ghatan gahetvā pānīyan paribhojanīyan upatthapeti.14 Unhodakena atthe sati unhodakan patiyadeti. <sup>15</sup> Kathan? Hatthena kat-thāni ghansitvā aggin pāteti <sup>16</sup>; tattha <sup>17</sup> dārūni pakkhipanto 18 jāletvā tattha 19 tattha pāsāņe 20 pacitvā dārukhandakena 21 pavattetvā 22 paricchinnāya khuddakasondiyan<sup>23</sup> khipati. Tato hatthan otāretvā udakassa tatta-bhāvan jānitvā gantvā Satthāran vandati.<sup>24</sup> Satthā: 'udakan te tāpitan Pārileyyā'25 ti vatvā, tattha gantvā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. ganamhā saphāsu°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C., K., Ca. yathā hi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F. obhagge bha°. K. obhaggavibha°.

<sup>4</sup> K. °bhangāni.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> F., C., K., B. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. Ca. osanti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> F. C. pārileyyakara° saṇḍo. Ca. °saṇḍo.

<sup>11</sup> K. tan vanasandan pāvisi, atha kho bhagavantan bhaddasālamūlam āgataŋ disvā.

<sup>12</sup> B. pāden' eva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> B. oapeti. K. opesi. Atha.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. sappā°. K. sampādeti.

<sup>18</sup> F. ukkhi°. B. a. aggin.

<sup>19</sup> C., B., Ca. om. K. om. both.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> K., C<sup>a</sup>., B. darudandakena.

<sup>28</sup> B. sondikāya.

<sup>25</sup> C. Ca. parale°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. khādiyanti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ca. kālaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. B. ganamha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. paharento tan.

<sup>15</sup> K. patiyādetvā deti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> F., C., Ca. tan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> B. a. pakkhipitvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> K. B. pariva°.

<sup>24</sup> K. vanditvā.

nahāyati. Ath'assa nānāvidhāni phalāni āharitvā deti. Yadā pana Satthā gāmaŋ piṇḍāya pavisati, tadā Satthu pattacīvaram ādāya kumbhe patiṭṭhāpetvā Satthārā saddhiŋ yeva¹ gacchati. Satthā gāmūpacāram patvā: 'Pārileyya ito paṭṭhāya tvaŋ² gantuŋ na sakkā, āhara me pattacīvaraŋ' ti āharāpetvā gāmaŋ³ pavisati. So pi yāva Satthu nikkhamanā⁴ tatth' eva ṭhatvā Satthu⁵ āgamanakāle⁶ paccuggamanaŋ katvā purimanayen' eva pattacīvaraŋ gahetvā vasanaṭṭhāne otāretvā vattaŋ dassetvā sākhāya vījati. Rattiŋ vāļamigaparipanthanivāraṇatthaŋ³ mahantaŋ daṇḍaŋ soṇḍāya gahetvā Satthāraŋ rakkhissāmiti yāva aruṇuggamanā⁴ vanasaṇḍassa antarantare¹o vicarati.

Tato paṭṭḥāy' eva<sup>11</sup> kira so vanasaṇḍo Rakkhitavanasaṇḍo nāma jāto ti. Aruṇe uggate<sup>12</sup> mukhodakadānaṇ ādiṇ katvā<sup>13</sup> ten' eva upāyena<sup>14</sup> sabbavattāni karoti.<sup>15</sup>

Ath' eko makkato tan haṭṭhin uṭṭhāya 16 samuṭṭhāya divase 17 divase Tathāgatassa ābhisamācārikan 18 karontan disvā 19 'ahan pi kiñcid eva karissāmîti' vicaranto ekadivasan nimmakkhikan 20 daṇḍakamadhun 21 disvā daṇḍakan bhañjitvā 22 daṇḍaken' eva saddhin madhupaṭalan Satthu santikan haritvā 23 kadalipattan chinditvā tattha ṭhapetvā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. saddhiññeva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F. om. B. K. tayā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. B. a. pindāya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. °matto tāva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. nikkhamana°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> C. vījayati. K. vijji. B. vījati.

<sup>8</sup> K. bala° paṇṭha°. C. °migan. Ca. °panthi°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> °manaŋ. <sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. antena. B. antarena.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> F., C., B., C<sup>a</sup>. patthāya yeva. <sup>12</sup> K. ugacchante.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. ādīni. F. ākatvā. K. °dakaŋ dantakathaŋ ākaditvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ev'upā°. B. ev'ūp°. <sup>15</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. karonti.

<sup>16</sup> Ca. hatthinan upatthaya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> F., C., B., Ca. om. K. once. <sup>18</sup> F., C., K., Ca. abhi°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> K. B. a. cintesi. <sup>20</sup> K. B. nima°.

<sup>21</sup> K. °dhupatalan. Ca. °madhukan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> K. samadhupaṭalaŋ chinditvā. <sup>23</sup> K., B., Ca. āha.

adāsi; Satthā gaņhi¹; makkaṭo² 'karissati nu kho paribhogaŋ na karissatîti' olokento gahetvā nisinnaŋ disvā 'kin nu kho' ti cintetvā daṇḍakoṭiyaŋ³ gahetvā parivattetvā⁴ upadhārento aṇḍakāni disvā tāni⁵ saṇikaŋ apanetvā⁶ adāsi. Satthā⁻ paribhogam akāsi. So tuṭṭhamānaso taŋ taŋ sākhaŋ gahetvā naccanto aṭṭhāsi. Ath' assa gahitasākhā pi akkantasākhā pi bhijji.³

So ekasmin khāṇukamatthake<sup>9</sup> patitvā nibbiddhagatto<sup>10</sup> Satthari<sup>11</sup> pasannen' eva cittena kālan katvā tāvatiņsabhavane tiņsayojanike kanakavimāne nibbatti accharāsahassaparivāro<sup>12</sup> ahosi.

Tathāgatassa tattha hatthināgena upaṭṭhiyamānassa vasanabhāvo sakalajambudīpe pākaṭo ahosi. Sāvatthinagarato Anāthapiṇḍiko¹³ Visākhā mahāupāsikā ti evamādīni mahākulāni¹⁴ Ānandattherassa sāsanaŋ pahiṇiŋsu. 'Satthāraŋ no bhante dassethā ' ti. Sāvatthivāsino pi¹⁵ disâvāsino¹⁶ pañcasatā bhikkhū vutthavassā Ānandattheraŋ upasaākamitvā: 'cirassutā no¹ˀ Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammikathā; sādhu mayaŋ āvuso Ānanda labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā dhammiŋ kathaŋ savaṇāyā '¹³ ti yāciŋsu.¹³ Thero te bhikkhū ādāya tattha gantvā 'temāsaŋ ekavihārino Tathāgatassa santikaŋ ²⁰ ettakehi bhikkhūhi saddhiŋ upasaāka-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. nan gahetvā tunhī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. a. kiŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ca. kaṭiŋ.

<sup>4</sup> Ca. om. parivattetvā. K. ottitvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C. Ca. a. andakāni.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. apanāmetvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. a. patigahetvā.

8 K. B. bhañjinsu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> F., C., B. khāṇumattake. Ca. khānumatthake.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> B. nivitthagatto. K. nicitthagato pi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> F., C., K., C<sup>a</sup>. om. <sup>12</sup> B. Makkaṭadevaputto nāma.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. a. ca. <sup>14</sup> C. Ca. kulāni.

<sup>15</sup> F., C., B., Ca. om. (Sāva° erased). K. tadā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> F., C., B., K. pi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> C., K., B., Ca. a. avuso. B. cirassan vata.

<sup>18</sup> K. dhammasavaṇāyā. B. dhammakathaŋ. Ca. dhammiyā°.

<sup>19</sup> K. āhaŋsu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> K. a. gantvā.

mitun ayuttan' ti cintetvā, te bhikkhū bahi thapetvā ekako va<sup>1</sup> Satthāran upasankami. Pârileyyako tan disvā dandam ādāya pakkhandi.2 Satthā oloketvā: 'apehi3 Pārileyyaka mā vārayi, Buddhupatthāko eso' ti āha.5 So tatth' eva dandan chaddetvā pattacīvarapatiggahanan 6 āpucchi. Thero na adāsi.7 Nāgo 'sace uggahitavatto bhavissati Satthu nisīdanapāsānaphalake parikkhāran na thapessatîti's cintesi. Thero pattacīvaraŋ bhūmiyaŋ thapesi; vattasampannā hi garūnaņ<sup>9</sup> āsane vā sayane vā attano parikkhāran na thapenti. 10 Thero Satthāran 11 vanditvā ekamantan nisīdi. Satthā 12: 'ekako 13 āgato 'sîti' pucchitvā pañcasatehi bhikkhūhi saddhiŋ āgatabhāvan sutvā, 'kahan 14 pan' ete' 15 ti vatvā, 'tumhākan cittan ajānanto bahi thapetvā āgato'mhîti' vutte, 'pakkosāhi ne ti,16 thero tathā akāsi. Satthā 17 tehi saddhin patisanthāran katvā tehi bhikkhūhi: 'bhante Bhagavā buddhasukumālo 18 c'eva khattiyasukumālo 19 ca tumhehi temāsan ekakehi titthantehi nisīdantehi ca dukkaran katan vattapativattakārako pi mukhodakādidāyako<sup>20</sup> pi nāhosi maññe' ti vutte, 'bhikkhave Pārileyyakahatthinā 21 mama sabbakiccāni katāni. Evarūpan pi sahāyakan 22 labhantena ekato 23 vasitun yuttan, alabhantassa

<sup>5</sup> Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. °ņdi. F. pakkandi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. B. repeat.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. B. nivā°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °ragahanan. B. °ran patiggahetun.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B., Ca., K. nâdāsi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> F. thapesīti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> B. gurūnaŋ. <sup>10</sup> K. a. so disvā pasannacitto ahosi.

B. upasañkamitvā.
 K. B. a. Ānanda.
 B. eko va. K. Ca. ekako va.
 K. kuhiŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> C., K., Ca. pana te. <sup>16</sup> C., K., B., Ca. a. āha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> K. a. te bhikkhū āgantvā Satthāraŋ vanditvā ekamantaŋ nisīdiŋsu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> F., C., K., B., C<sup>a</sup>. °sukhumālo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> F. om. K. °sukhumālo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Ca. kadāyako.

<sup>21</sup> Ca. a. hatthinan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> C., B., Ca. sahāyan. K. a. pana.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> K. ekake va. B. ekako va.

ekacārikabhāvo va seyyo'1 ti vatvā imā Nāgavagge tisso gāthā<sup>2</sup> abhāsi:

- (328.) 'Sace labhetha nipakan sahayan, saddhincaran3 sadhuvihari4 dhīran, abhibhuyya sabbani parissayani, careyya ten' attamano satīmā.
- (329.) 'No ce labhetha nipakan sahāyan, saddhincaran sādhuvihāri5 dhīran, rājā va6 ratthan vijitan pahāya, eko care mātang'aranne7 va nāgo.
- (330.) 'Ekassa caritan seyyo, natthi bāle sahāyatā, eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā, appossukko mātang'aranne va nāgo' ti.

Gāthāpariyosāne pañcasatā pi te bhikkhū arahatte8 patitthahinsu. Ānandatthero Anāthapindikādīhi pesitan<sup>9</sup> sāsanaŋ ārocetvā: 'bhante Anāthapindikapamukhā pañca ariyasāvakakotiyo 10 tumhākaņ 11 āgamanaņ paccāsiņsantîti 'āha. Satthā 'tena hi ganhāhi pattacīvaran' ti,12 pattacīvaran gāhāpetva nikkhami.13 Nāgo gantvā 14 magge tiriyan atthasi, 'kin karoti bhante nago' ti. 'Tumhakan bhikkhave bhikkhan dātun paccāsinsati; dīgharattan kho panâyan mayhan upakārako,15 nâssa16 cittan kopetun 17 vattati, nivattatha 18 bhikkhave 'ti Satthā bhikkhū

4 K. °vihāran°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. vaseyyā. K. om. va.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C., Ca., K. gāthāyo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. saddhicaran.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. °vihāra°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> F. ca (va in 2nd ed.).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> F. °rañño (°ññe in 2nd ed., where he says: MSS. and editions °nno).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. °ttaphale.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> B. pesita°.

<sup>10</sup> K. °sāvakā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> F., C., Ca. om.

<sup>12</sup> Ca. om. patt° ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. a. hatthi.

<sup>14</sup> B. a. gata°.

<sup>15</sup> F. upakāro. <sup>17</sup> B. a. na.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> F. n'assa. B. nāgassa.

<sup>18</sup> K. ottetha.

gahetvā nivatti. Hatthī pi vanasandan pavisitvā pana sakadaliphalâdīni nānāphalāni¹ sanharitvā,² rāsin³ katvā, punadivase bhikkhūnan adāsi. Pañcasatā bhikkhū sabbāni khepetuŋ nâsakkhiŋsu. Bhattakiccapariyosāne Satthā pattacīvaran gahetvā nikkhami; nāgo bhikkhūnan antarantarena gantvā Satthu purato tiriyan atthāsi.4 'Kin karoti bhante nago'5 ti. 'Ayan bhikkhave tumhe pesetvā man nivattetîti.7 Atha nan Satthā: 'Pārileyya idaŋ<sup>8</sup> mama anivattanīyagamanaŋ,<sup>9</sup> tava iminā attabhāvena jhānaŋ vā vipassanaŋ vā maggaphalaŋ vā 10 natthi, tittha 11 tvan 'ti āha. Tan sutvā nāgo mukhe sondan pakkhipitvā 12 rodanto pacchato 13 pacchato agamāsi; so hi Satthāran nivattetun labhanto14 ten' eva niyamena yavajīvan paţijageyya. Sattha pana gāmûpacāram patvā: 'Pārileyya ito paṭṭhāya tava abhūmi, manussâvāso 15 saparipantho tittha tvan ' ti āha. So rodamāno tatth' eva<sup>16</sup> thatvā Satthari cakkhupathan vijahante 17 vijahante 18 hadayena 19 phalitena kālan katvā 20 Satthari pasadena tavatinsabhavane tinsayojanike kanakavimāne accharāsahassamajjhe<sup>21</sup> nibbatti<sup>22</sup>; Pārileyyakadevaputto yev'assa 23 nāman ahosi.

Satthā pi anupubbena Jetavanaŋ agamāsi. Kosambikā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °phalâdīni. K. sakaddhali°. <sup>2</sup> B. °haretvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> C. a. haritvā.

<sup>4</sup> K. a. bhikkhū tan disvā Bhagavantan pucchinsu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C., B., K., C<sup>a</sup>. om. <sup>6</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. B. hi. C<sup>a</sup>. ahan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. nivattetukāmo. F. nivattesi. K. Ca. ottetiti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Ca. iman.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> F. anivattita°. C. anivattiya°. K. B. anivatta. C<sup>a</sup>. anivatti°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. maggan vā pha°. <sup>11</sup> K. tiṭṭhahi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> B. °petvā. 

<sup>13</sup> K. anupa°. Ca. pacchato pacchā.

<sup>14</sup> C. Ca. alabhanto. 15 F. abhumima°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> F., C., B. om. <sup>17</sup> F., K., B., C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. paja°. <sup>19</sup> Ca. hadaya°. <sup>20</sup> K. karitvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> K om. <sup>22</sup> K. a. accharāsahassaparivāro.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> K. B. tvev assa. Ca. v'assa.

bhikkhū<sup>1</sup> 'Satthā kira Sāvatthiŋ<sup>2</sup> āgato '<sup>3</sup> ti sutvā, Satthāraŋ khamāpetuŋ tattha agamaŋsu.<sup>4</sup> Kosalarājā 'te kira Kosambakā<sup>5</sup> bhandanakārakā bhikkhū āgacchantîti' sutvā Satthāran upasankamitvā: 'aham bhante tesan mama vijitan pavisitun na dassāmîti' āha-'mahārāja sīlavantā te<sup>6</sup> bhikkhū kevalaŋ aññamaññaŋ vivādena mama vacanaņ na gaņhiņsu; idāni7 maņ khamāpetuņ āgacchanti; āgacchantu mahārājā' ti. Anāthapiņḍiko pi: 'ahaŋ<sup>8</sup> tesaŋ vihāraŋ pavisituŋ na dassāmîti' vatvā tath' eva Bhagavatā paṭikkhitto tuṇhī ahosi. Sāvatthiyaņ<sup>9</sup> anuppattānaņ pana tesaņ Bhagavā ekamante vivittan kārāpetvā 10 senāsanan dāpesi 11; aññe bhikkhū tehi saddhin 12 ekato na 13 nisīdanti, na tiţţhanti<sup>14</sup>; āgatāgatā Satthāran pucchanti: 'kahan<sup>15</sup> bhante bhandanakārakā Kosambakā bhikkhū' ti. Satthā 'ete' ti dasseti. Te16 'ete ca17 ete kirā' ti āgatâgatehi18 anguliya dassiyamana lajjaya sisan 19 ukkhipitun asakkontā<sup>20</sup> Bhagavato pādamūle nipajjitvā Bhagavantaņ khamāpesuņ. Satthā: 'bhāriyaŋ vo bhikkhave kataŋ tumhe nāma<sup>21</sup> mādisassa Buddhassa santike pabbajitvā mayi sāmaggin karonte mama vacanan na karittha; porāņakapaņditā pi vajjhappattānaņ<sup>22</sup> mātāpitunnaņ<sup>23</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. °mbibhi°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ca. otthiyan.
<sup>3</sup> B. gato.
<sup>5</sup> C., K., B. Kosambikā (al.).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> B. āg°.
<sup>6</sup> B. °vanto ete.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. dāni. <sup>8</sup> K. a. bhante.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> B. Sāvatthin.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. kāretvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> K. adāsi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> C., B., C<sup>a</sup>. a. n'eva.

<sup>13</sup> K. n'eva ekato. C. Ca. va for na. B. om. na. Ca. om. na before ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> F. kanan mete; corr., kaham ete. So B. C. K. katame te. C<sup>a</sup>. katame, om. bhante.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> F. B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> C., K., C<sup>a</sup>. kira. K. a. te. B. ete kira te ete kirāti. C<sup>a</sup>. rep. te ete kira (t. e. kirāti).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. a. manussehi. <sup>19</sup> F. sīghaŋ. <sup>20</sup> B. onto.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> K. pana. <sup>22</sup> B. vayappattā. Ca. vajjhappattā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> K. B. °pitūnaŋ.

ovādan sutvā tesu jīvitā voropiyamāņesu pi tan1 anatikkamitvā pacchā dvīsu ratthesu2 rajjan kāraviņsū' ti vatvā puna Devakosambikajātakan³ kathetvā: 'evam bhikkhave Dīghâyukumāro4 mātāpitusu5 jīvitā voropiyamānesu pi tesaņ ovādaņ anatikkamitvā pacchā6 Brahmadattassa dhītaran labhityā dvīsu Kāsikosalaratthesu<sup>7</sup> rajjan kāresi, tumhehi pana mama vacanan akarontehi bhāriyan katan' ti vatvā iman gātham āha:

6. 'Pare ca na<sup>8</sup> vijānanti "mayam ettha yamāmase."9

ye ca tattha vijananti tato sammanti medhagā' ti.

Tattha 'pare' ti pandite thapetva tato anne bhandanakārakā pare nāma, te tattha 10 sanghamajihe kolāhalan karontā; 'mayan 11 "yamāmase" 12 uparamāma nassāma 13 satataņ 14 samitaņ maccusantikaņ gacchāmā' ti na jānanti.15 'Ye ca tattha vijānantîti' ye tattha 16 panditā 'mayan maccusamīpan 17 gacchāmā' ti vijānanti; 'tato sammanti medhagā' ti evan hi te<sup>18</sup> jānantā yonisomanasikāraņ uppādetvā medhagānaņ 19 kalahānan vūpasamāya patipajjanti, atha nesan 20 tāya pațipattiya te medhagă sammantîti. Atha vă 'pare ca' ti pubbe mayā 'mā bhikkhave bhandanan' ti ādīni vatvā ovādiyamānāpi mama ovādassa apatiggahaņena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. a. ovādaņ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> C. Ca. Devakosambiya°. K. Devadighāvujātakaŋ.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. Dīghāvu°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. B. °pitūsu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> F. B. om. 8 B. na ca.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. Kāsipa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. ettha.

<sup>9</sup> K. vamāmhase (al.). 11 K. a. ettha.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. uparimā manussā.

<sup>14</sup> Ca. na tan. <sup>17</sup> K. °pe.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. vijā°. 18 K. a. paņditā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> K. ca.

<sup>20</sup> K. tesan.

<sup>19</sup> C. Ca. medhanan.

amāmakā pare nāma;¹ 'mayaŋ chandādivasena micchā-gahaṇaŋ² gahetvā 'ettha' sanghamajjhe 'yamāmase' bhaṇḍanādīnaŋ vuddhiyā³ vāyamāmā⁴ ti na vijānanti—idāni pana yoniso paccavekkhamānā⁵ tattha tumhākaŋ antare ye paṇḍitapurisā 'pubbe mayaŋ chandādivasena vāyamantā ayoniso paṭipannā' ti vijānanti; tato tesaŋ santikā paṇḍitapurise nissāya ime idāni⁶ kalahasankhātā medhagā sammantîti ayam ettha attho ti.7

Gāthāpariyosāne sampattabhikkhū $^8$  sotāpattiphalādisu $^9$  patiṭṭhahimsū ti. $^7$ 

Kosambakavatthu pañcaman.10

## 6. Cūlakāla-Mahākala-vatthu

'Subhânupassin viharantan' ti<sup>11</sup> iman dhammadesanan Satthā Setavyanagaran<sup>12</sup> upanissāya<sup>13</sup> viharanto Cūlakāļa-Mahākāļe ārabbha kathesi.

Setavyavāsino<sup>14</sup> hi<sup>15</sup> Cūlakāļo Majjhimakāļo Mahākāļo ti tayo<sup>16</sup> bhātaro kutimbikā. Tesu jeṭṭhakaṇiṭṭhā disāsu vicaritvā sakaṭehi<sup>17</sup> bhaṇḍaŋ āharanti; Majjhimakāļo ābhataŋ vikkiṇāti. Ath' ekasmiŋ samaye te ubho pi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F., C., Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. °gāhaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> C. Ca. bu°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. °mānā. <sup>6</sup> C., K., B. dāni.

C. Ca. paccavekkhayamānā.
 K. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. °ttā bhi°. K. om. ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Ca. B. odīsu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. °mbiyava°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. Kosambikavatthun. B. Kosambikabhikkhūnan vatthu p°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> B. subhânupassin ti. C<sup>a</sup>. a . . . passī. F. C. °passī. K. °passī°. C. C<sup>a</sup>. viharantíti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. setabba°. K. B. Setabya°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. nissāya sisapāvane. B. sisapāvane.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. °byanagaravā°. <sup>15</sup> C. Ca. pi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> B. Kanitthā.
<sup>17</sup> K. B. pañca sakaṭasatehi.

bhātaro¹ pañcahi sakatasatehi nānābhandan gahetvā Sāvatthiņ<sup>2</sup> gantvā Savatthiyā ca<sup>3</sup> Jetavanassa ca antare sakaţāni mocayiŋsu. Tesu4 Mahākāļo sāyanhasamaye mālāgandhâdihatthe Sāvatthivāsino ariyasāvake dhammasavaņatthāya<sup>5</sup> gacchante disvā 'kuhiŋ ime gacchantîti' pucchitvā, tam atthan sutvā, 'aham pi gamissāmîti' cintetvā, kaniţthan āmantetvā: 'tāta sakatesu appamatto hohi, ahan dhamman sotun gacchissāmîti's vatvā7 gantvā Tathāgatan disvā<sup>8</sup> vanditvā parisapariyante nisīdi. Satthā tan divasan<sup>9</sup> tassa ajjhāsayavasena<sup>10</sup> ānupubbikathan<sup>11</sup> kathento dukkhakkhandhasuttâdivasena 12 anekapariyāyena kāmānan ādīnavan ca 13 okāran sankilesan ca kathesi. Tan sutvā Mahākāļo: 'sabban kira pahāya gantabban; paralokan gacchantan n'eva bhogā na ñātavo14 anugacchanti; kim me gharâvāsena, pabbajissāmîti' cintetvā, mahājane 15 Bhagavantan 16 vanditvā pakkante 17 Satthāran pabbajjan yācitvā, 18 'natthi te koci apaloketabbo' ti vutte, 19 'kanittho me atthi bhante' ti, 20 'apalokehi nan' ti vutte, 'sādhu bhante' ti21 gantvā,22 'tāta iman sabban sāpateyyan<sup>23</sup> paṭipajjā' ti āha.<sup>24</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ca. bhātarā (° sign erased).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. otthiyan (MSS. al. oscillate). <sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>4</sup> Ca. om. <sup>5</sup> C., K., B., Ca. °savanāya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C., B., Ca. gacchāmîti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. sādhū ti sampaticchi, Mahākālo tattha.

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> C., K., B., C<sup>a</sup>. om.
 <sup>9</sup> S. disvā.
 <sup>10</sup> C., K., B., C<sup>a</sup>. ajjhāsayena.
 <sup>11</sup> C., K., B., C<sup>a</sup>. anu°.

<sup>12</sup> K. onde sutâdio. Ca. dukkhadukkhatvāso.

<sup>13</sup> C., K., B., Ca. om.

<sup>14</sup> K. bhogāni ññātiyo. B. ñātakā ca. Ca. bhogānan.

<sup>15</sup> K. onesu. 16 B. Sattharan. C. Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> K. ontesu. <sup>18</sup> K. a. Satthārā. 19 K. puţţhe.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> K. B. a. vatvā tena hi. B. bh° atthîti. <sup>21</sup> B. vatvā.

<sup>22</sup> K. a. agantva kanitthan etad avoca. B. a. kanittham pakkosāpetvā.

<sup>23</sup> Ca. patheyyan. <sup>24</sup> K. B. °hîti. K. om. āha.

'Tumhe pana bhātikā' ti. 'Ahan Satthu santike pabbajissāmîti.' So tāŋ nānappakārehi yācitvā nivattituŋ² asakkonto: 'sādhu sāmi yathâjjhāsayan3 karothā' ti āha.4 Mahākāļo gantvā Satthu santike pabbaji.5 'Ahan bhātikan gahetvā va6 uppabbajissāmīti7 Cūlakālo pi pabbaji. Aparabhage Mahakalo upasanpadan labhitva, Satthāran upasankamitvā 'sāsane kati8 dhurānîti '9 pucchitvā, Satthārā dvīsu pi dhuresu kathitesu 'ahan bhante mahallakakāle pabbajitattā ganthadhuran 10 pūretun na sakkhissāmi; 11 vipassanādhuram pana 12 pūressamîti yāva arahattā<sup>13</sup> sosānikadhutangan<sup>14</sup> kathāpetvā, pathamayāmâtikkame sabbesu<sup>15</sup> niddan okkantesu susānan gantvā<sup>16</sup> paccūsakāle sabbesu<sup>17</sup> anutthitesu<sup>18</sup> yeva vihāran āgacchati.

Ath' ekā susānagopikā Kālī nāma 19 chavadāhikā therassa thitatthanan nisinnatthanan 20 cankamitatthanan 21 disvā: 'ko nu kho idhagacchati, pariganhissāmi nan' ti pariganhitun asakkontī ekadivasan susānakutikāyam 22 eva<sup>23</sup> dīpam jāletvā<sup>24</sup> puttadhītaro ādāya gantvā ekamante nilīnā 25 majjhimayāme theraŋ āgacchantaŋ disvā gantvā<sup>26</sup> vanditvā: 'ayyo no bhante imasmin thāne viharatîti 'āha.27 'Āma upāsike '28 ti. 'Bhante susāne

```
<sup>1</sup> K. °ka kuhi gamissathā.
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K., B., Ca. ottetun.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. B. vathā a°.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. B. a. atha kho Cūlakālo cintesi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. anugantvā.

<sup>8</sup> C., B., Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. a. pana.

<sup>12</sup> K. om.

<sup>14</sup> B. dhūt°.

<sup>16</sup> B. nisīdi.

<sup>18</sup> Ca. 'nutth'.

<sup>20</sup> K. nisidanațțhānañ ca.

<sup>22</sup> K. a. tina°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> B. jālāpetvā.

<sup>26</sup> K. a. tan. B. āgantvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> K. upāsikā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. a. tadā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> C. Ca. dhurāni.

<sup>11</sup> K. násakkh°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. °ttaŋ.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. manussesu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> K. a. manussesu.

<sup>19</sup> K. Kālikā nāma.

<sup>21</sup> K. cankamana.

<sup>23</sup> K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> K. nilayi. B. niliyamānā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> K. thero.

viharantehi nāma vattan uggaņhitum¹ vattatîti.' Thero: 'kin pana mayan tayā kathitavatte vattissāmā' ti2 avatvā, 'kin kātun vattati upāsike' ti āha.3 'Bhante sosānikehi4 nāma susāne vasanabhāvo susānagopakānaņ ca<sup>5</sup> vihāre mahātherassa ca<sup>6</sup> gāmabhojakassa ca<sup>6</sup> kathetuŋ vaṭṭatîti.'<sup>7</sup> Kiŋkāraṇā' ti. 'Katakammā<sup>8</sup> corā<sup>9</sup> sāmikehi padânupadan anubaddhā10 susāne bhandakam11 chaddetvā palāyanti; atha manussā sosānikānan paripanthan karonti; etesan pana kathite 'mayan imassa bhadantassa ettakan nāma kālan ettha 12 vasanabhāvan jānāma, acoro eso' ti upaddavan 13 nivārenti; tasmā etesan kathetun vattatîti.'14 'Aññan kin kātabban' ti.15 'Bhante susane vasantena nama ayyena mansapitthakapalālâdīni 16 vajjetabbāni, divā na niddāvitabban, kusītena na bhavitabban, āraddhaviriyena 17 asathena 18 amāyāvinā hutvā kalyānajjhāsayena vasitabban, 19 sayan suttesu vihārato āgantabban, paccūsakāle sabbesu anutthitesu yeva vihāran gantabban. Sace bhante imasmin thane evan 20 viharanto pabbajitakiccan matthakan pāpetun sakkhissati,21 sace matasarīran ānetvā chaddenti, ahan 22 kambalakütâgāran āropetvā gandhamālâdīhi sakkāran katvā sarīrakiccan karissāmi. No ce sakkhissati<sup>23</sup> citakan jāletvā<sup>24</sup> sankunā ākaddhitvā<sup>25</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. ganhitun. <sup>2</sup> K. vattessāmāti <sup>3</sup> K. sā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. susā°. <sup>5</sup> C., K., Ca. om. <sup>6</sup> Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. thero. <sup>8</sup> C. °kamme. K. kammā, corr. °mma.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> B. a. dhana. <sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. anubandhanto.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> K. °ikan. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. etta. <sup>18</sup> K. upaddhatan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> B. K. a. thero. <sup>15</sup> K. a. sāmi āha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> K. macchamasanpitthatilagulâdīni. C<sup>a</sup>. °pitthipa°. B. macchamansatilapitthatelagulâdīni.

<sup>17</sup> K. B. a. bhavitabban.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. asatthena. Ca. B. asatthena.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> K. B. bhavitabban. <sup>20</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. eva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> K. <sup>o</sup>sassi. <sup>22</sup> C., K., C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> K. °ssasi. <sup>24</sup> K. B. āropetvā. B. jāl° also.

<sup>25</sup> C. Ca. ka°. K. ākaddhi°.

bahi khipityā<sup>1</sup> pharasunā kottetyā khaṇḍākhaṇḍikam chinditvā aggimhi pakkhipitvā<sup>2</sup> jhāpessāmîti 'āha.<sup>3</sup> thero: 'sādhu bhadde' ti ekan pana Atha nan rūpārammaņan disvā mayhan katheyyāsîti '4 āha.5 Sā 'sādhū' ti sampaticchi.6 Thero yathâjjhāsayena susāne samaṇadhamman karoti. Cūlakāļatthero pana utthāya samutthāya gharadvāraŋ7 cintetvā8 puttadāraŋ anussarati 'bhātiko me<sup>9</sup> atibhāriyan kamman<sup>10</sup> karotîti' cinteti.<sup>11</sup> Ath' ekā kuladhītā tammuhuttasamuţţhitena 12 vyādhinā 13 sāyanhasamaye amilātā akilantā kālam akāsi. Tam enan ñātakâdayo 14 dārutelâdihi 15 saddhin sāyaŋ susānaņ netvā susānagopikāya: 'imaŋ jhāpehîti,' bhatiŋ datvā niyyādetvā pakkamiŋsu. Sā tassā pārutavatthaŋ 16 apatan muhuttamattan 17 pinitapinitan 18 suvannayannan sarīran disvā 19 'iman ayyassa dassetun patirūpan ārammaņan' ti cintetvā gantvā theran vanditvā:20 'evarūpan nāma ārammaņan atthi, oloketha21 ayyā' ti āha.22 Thero 'sādhū' ti gantvā23 pārupaņam harāpetvā<sup>24</sup> pādatalato yāvakesaggaņ<sup>25</sup> oloketvā: 'atipīņitam<sup>26</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. a. tuyhan nassetvā. Ca. opetvā. <sup>1</sup> K. a. thapetvā. <sup>4</sup> K. kathehī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> C., K., Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C., B., C<sup>a</sup>. paccassosi. K. °ssoti. <sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. B. gharâvāsan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. B. ontesi. Ca. cintesinti. C. Ca. pana cinteti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. ayan me bhā°. 10 K. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. om. tan. K. mahuttan (al.). 11 K. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. B. byā° (al. by° in such cases).

<sup>14</sup> K. ññātiyo. B. ñātakā.

<sup>15</sup> K. dārūni. Ca. B. odīhi (long and short vowels in 'i' and 'u' nouns loc. and instr. pl. about equally divided).

<sup>17</sup> C. B. omatan. <sup>16</sup> K. pārupanaŋ vā°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. paņitapaņitaņ. B. paņītaņ. 19 C. om.

<sup>20</sup> B. a. bhante. K. a. after nāma.

<sup>21</sup> K. olokeyyāthāti. 22 K. om. <sup>23</sup> C., B., Ca. vatvā. 24 B. āh°.

<sup>25</sup> K., B., Ca. oggā (continual variant).

<sup>26</sup> K. B. atipaņītaņ.

etaŋ rūpaŋ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaŋ aggimhi¹ pakkhipitvā mahā-jālāhi² gahitamattakāle³ mayhaŋ āroceyyāsîti⁴ vatvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gantvā nisīdi. Sā tathā katvā therassa ārocesi; thero āgantvā⁵ olokesi, jālāya⁶ pahaṭapahaṭaṭ-thānaŋ² kabaragāviyā³ viyaց sarīravaṇṇaŋ ahosi, pādā namitvā¹o olambiŋsu, hatthā patikuṭiŋsu¹¹ naṭātaŋ¹² niccammam ahosi.¹³ Thero: 'idaŋ¹⁴ sarīraŋ idān' eva¹⁵ olokentānaŋ apariyattikaraŋ¹⁶ hutvā idān' eva khayaŋ pattaŋ vayaŋ pattaŋ'¹² ti, rattiṭṭhānaŋ gantvā nisīditvā¹² khayavayaŋ sampassamāno:¹⁰

'Aniccā vata sankhārā uppādavayadhammino, uppajjitvā nirujjhanti tesan vūpasamo sukho'

ti gāthaŋ²º vatvā vipassanaŋ vaḍḍhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaŋ²¹ pāpuṇi. Tasmiŋ arahattaŋ patte Satthā bhikkhusaāghaparivuto cārikaŋ caramāno Setavyaŋ²² gantvā siŋsapāvanaŋ pāvisi. Cūlakāļassa bhariyāyo 'Satthā kira anuppatto'²³ ti sutvā 'amhākaŋ sāmikaŋ gaṇhissāmā' ti pesetvā Satthāraŋ nimantāpesuŋ. Buddhānaŋ pana aparicitaṭṭhāne²⁴ āsanapaññattiŋ²⁵ ācikkhakena²⁶ ekena bhikkunā paṭhamataraŋ gantuŋ vaṭṭati. Buddhānaŋ hi majjhimaṭṭhāne āsanaŋ paññāpetvā, tassa

<sup>2</sup> K. mahājāla°.

<sup>4</sup> K. °ceyyāhiti.

6 Ca. jālāvan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C., B., C<sup>a</sup>. a. nam.

<sup>3</sup> K. om. omattao.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C., B., C<sup>a</sup>. gantvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. pahattatthāne.

<sup>8</sup> C. Ca. ogāvī. B. ovī. K. kavaragāvi, corr. ova.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. <sup>10</sup> K. ca nikkhamitvā. B. nikkhamitvā.

<sup>14</sup> K. iman (constant var. in all MSS.). 15 K. om.

<sup>16</sup> K. pādayakaran. B. pariyanta°. 17 K. vayapa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. nisīdi. <sup>19</sup> K. a. imaŋ gāthaŋ āha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Ca. gāthā. <sup>21</sup> K. ottaṭalaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> K. °byanagaraŋ. <sup>23</sup> B. a. siŋsapāvanaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> B. aparicinna°. K. °tta°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> K. °naŋ °ttaŋ. Cª. °naŋ. <sup>26</sup> K. B. ācikkhantena.

dakkhinato Sāriputtattherassa, vāmato Mahāmoggallānattherassa ca¹ tato patthāya ubhohi passehi² bhikkhusanghassa asanan pannapetabban hoti. Tasma Mahakāļatthero cīvarapārupaņatthāne thatvā:3 'tvan purato gantvā āsanapañnattiņ ācikkhā' ti4 Culakāļaņ pesesi. Tassa ditthakālato patthāya gehajanā tena saddhin paribhāsan<sup>5</sup> karonto<sup>6</sup> nīcâsanāni sanghattherakoţiyan<sup>7</sup> attharanti,8 uccâsanăni sanghanayakakotiyan.9 Itaro: evan karotha nīcâsanāni upari mā 10 pañ nāpetha uccâsanāni hetthā' ti āha. Itthiyo tassa vacanan asuņantiyo<sup>11</sup> viya: 'tvan kin karonto vicarasi, kin āsanāni 11 paññāpetuņ na vaṭṭati, tvaŋ kaŋ āpucchitvā pabbajito, kena pabbajito12 'si, kasmā idhâgato vatvā nivāsanapārupanan acchinditvā setakāni 13 nivāsetvā sīse mālācumbatakan 14 thapetvā: 'gaccha 15 Satthāran ānehi, mayaŋ āsanāni paññāpessāmā 'ti pahiņiŋsu.16 Na ciran bhikkhubhāve thatvā avassikā va uppabbajitā 17 lajjitun na jānanti.18 Tasmā so 19 tenākappena 20 nirāsanko va gantvā<sup>21</sup> vanditvā buddhapamukhan bhikkhusanghan<sup>22</sup> adaya gato.<sup>23</sup> Bhikkhusanghassa pana bhattakiccavasane Mahakalassa bhariyayo:24 'imahi attano sāmiko gahito, mayan pi amhākan sāmikan ganhissāmā '

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C., B., Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. Ca. osu passesu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. a. kanithan (āha erased).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. °kkhāhîti. <sup>6</sup> K. karonti.

K. B. °hāsaŋ.
 K. B. °rassa ko°.
 C. saŋghaŋ thera°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. attha°. C. Ca. attharati.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. °kassa ko°. C. °navakotiyan. <sup>10</sup> K. a. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> K. asunantā. <sup>12</sup> K. pabbajāpito.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. a. vatthāni. <sup>14</sup> K. °cumbi°. B. °cumbu°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> K. a. tan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> K. upa <sup>o</sup>tvā. B. <sup>o</sup>jitattā. <sup>18</sup> K. B. jānāti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> K. om. <sup>20</sup> K. B. tena āka°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> B. a. Satthāran. K. a. tan. <sup>22</sup> C. Ca. sanghan.

<sup>28</sup> K., B., Ca. agato.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> K. bhiriyayo (most freq. spelling in K.).

ti cintetvā punadivasatthāya inimantayinsu. Tadā pana āsanaŋ paññāpaṇatthaŋ² añno bhikkhu agamāsi; tasmin khane okasan alabhitva Buddhapamukhan bhikkhusanghan nisidapetva bhikkhan adansu. Culakalassa pana dve bhariyāyo,3 Majjhimakāļassa catasso, Mahākālassa attha.4 Bhikkhusanghe5 hi6 bhattakiccan kātukāmā<sup>7</sup> nisīditvā bhattakiccan akansu; bahigantukāma utthäva agamansu. Satthä pana nisiditvä bhattakiccan kari; tassa bhattakiccapariyosane ta itthiyo: 'bhante Mahākālo amhākan anumodanan katvā āgacchissati,8 tumhe purato gacchathā' ti vadiņsu. Satthā: 'sādhū' ti vatvā, purato agamāsi; gāmadvāraŋ patvā bhikkhusangho ujjhayi:9 'kin nam' etan Satthara katan, natva nu kho katan udāhu ajānitvā' ti. Hiyyo Cūļakāļassā<sup>10</sup> purato gatattā pabbajjantarāyo jāto; ajja añnassa purato gatattā antarāyo nāhosi.11 Satthā Mahākāļaŋ nivattetvā 12 āgato. Sīlavā kho pana bhikkhū ācārasampanno; karissanti nu kho tassa pabbajjantarāyan' ti. Satthā tesan vacanan sutvā 13 thito: 'kin kathetha bhikkhave' ti pucchi. Te tam atthan ārocesun. 'Kin pana tumhe bhikkhave Culakalan viya Mahakalan sallakkhetha' ti. 'Āma bhante, tassa hi dve pajāpatiyo, imassa attha; atthahi<sup>14</sup> parikkhipitva<sup>15</sup> gahito kin karissati bhante' Satthā: 'mā bhikkhave evan avacuttha, Cülakālo 16 utthāya samutthāya subhârammanabahulo viharati, papātatate thitadubbalarukkhasadiso; 17 mayhan pana putto

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. B. divase Satthāraŋ. Ca. divase Satthā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C., B., C<sup>a</sup>. āsanapa°.

<sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bhariyā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. a. bhiriyayo. <sup>5</sup> C., B., Ca. osangho. K. bhikkhu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C., K., B., C<sup>a</sup>. pi.

B. °kāmo.
 B. bhikkhū ujjhāyinsu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. datvā gamissati.

<sup>10</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. Cūlassa.

<sup>11</sup> K. nâhoti idani.

<sup>12</sup> K. °ttāpetvā. B. idāni Mahākāļaŋ thapetvā.

<sup>13</sup> K. a. nivattitvā. B. oetvā. 14 K. tāhi.

<sup>15</sup> Ca. patio. 16 K. a. divase.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> B. tassa papāte thito. K. papāte for papātatate. C. thitan du°.

Mahākāļo asubhavihārī¹ ghanaselapabbatto viya acalo' ti vatvā imā gāthā² abhāsi:

- Subhânupassin viharantan indriyesu asanyutan bhojanamhi³ amataññun kusītan hīnavīriyan, tan ve pasahati⁴ Māro vāto rukkhan va dubbalan.
- 8. 'Asubhânupassin<sup>5</sup> viharantan indriyesu susanvutan
  - bhojanamhi ca mattaññun saddhan āraddhavīriyan
  - tan ve nappassahati Māro vāto selan va pabbatan 'ti.'

Tattha 'subhânupassiŋ viharataŋ' ti' subhaŋ anupassantaŋ iṭṭhârammaṇe 8 mānasaŋ vissajjetvā viharantan ti attho. Yo hi puggalo nimittagāhaŋ 9 anubyañjanaggāhaŋ 10 gaṇhanto, 'nakhā sobhaṇā' ti gaṇhāti; 'añguliyo sobhaṇā' ti gaṇhāti; 'hatthapādajañghā ūru kaṭi udaraŋ 11 thanā gīvā oṭṭhā dantā mukhā 12 nāsā akkhīni 13 kaṇṇā bhamukā naļāṭaŋ 14 kesā sobhaṇā' ti gaṇhāti; 'kesā lomā 15 nakhā dantā taco sobhaṇā'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B. asubhânupassi viharati. K. corr. asubhârammanan viharati.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. gāthāvo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F. C<sup>a</sup>. a. ca.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> F. (new ed.), B. pasahatī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °ssī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> F. (new ed.). B. °hatī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> C. Ca. subhânupassîti. K. onuppasîti. B. ossinti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. a. ca. <sup>9</sup> K. a. ganhanto.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. anuvyañjana°. <sup>11</sup> K. a. manāpaŋ.

<sup>12</sup> F. corr. B. mukhan. K. mukha.

<sup>13</sup> Ca. akkhinī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> F. corr. naļātā. K. lalātam. <sup>15</sup> F. corr. loman.

ti ganhāti; vanno subho santhānan subhan ti ganhāti; ayan subhânupassī nāma. Tan eva¹ subhânupassin viharantan<sup>2</sup>—'indriyesu asanvutan' ti, cakkhâdīsu cakkhudvārādīni arakkhantan,3 pariyesanamattā patiggahaņamattā paribhogamattā ti imissā mattāya ajānanato 'bhojanamhi' ca 'amattaññun; api ca4 paccavekkhanamattā vissajjanamattā<sup>5</sup> ti imissâpi<sup>6</sup> mattāya ājānanato 'amattañnun'; 'idan bhojanan dhammikan, idan adhammikan' ti7 pi ajānantan;8 kāmavyāpāda-9 vihinsāvitakkavasikatāya 10 'kusītan'; 'hīnavīriyan' ti nibbiriyan catūsu iriyāpathesu viriyakaranarahitam; 11 'pasahatîti' abhibhavati, ajjhottharati'; 'vāto rukkhan va dubbalan' ti balavavāto chinnatate i jātan dubbalarukkhan viya. Yathā hi so vāto tassa i rukkhassa pupphapalāsâdim<sup>14</sup> pi sādeti<sup>15</sup> vināseti,<sup>16</sup> khuddakasākhâpi bhañjati, mahāsākhâpi bhañjati,17 samūlakam pi tan 18 rukkhan ubbattetvā pātetvā uddhamūlan adhosākhan katvā gacchati, evamevan 19 evarūpan puggalan antouppanno Kilesamāro pasahati; balavavātena 20 dubba-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. C<sup>a</sup>. evan. B. evan tan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F. C. °passīvi°. K. °passivi°. K. indriyesū ti cakkhvādisu chasu indriyesu asaņvuttan ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. a. amattaññū ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C. K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. imisāya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. a. taŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. na jā° kusitan ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> C. K. kāmabyāpāda°. B. Kāmachanda°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> B. vasitāya. Ca. vasīk°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> F. °sanrahitan. B. a. tan ve.

<sup>12</sup> K. corr. chinnatitthe. B. chinnapapate.

<sup>13</sup> B. a. dubbala°.

B. pupphaphalapalāsâdi. K. same as B., but °âdīni.
 Ca. phalaphāsâdiņ.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. pāteti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> F. om.

<sup>18</sup> Ca. tañ ca.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> B. evameva. K. a. bhikkhave.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> C., K., Ca. vāto.

larukkhassa pupphapalāsâdīnaŋ¹ viya khuddânukhuddakâpattiāpajjanam² pi karoti; khuddakasākhābhañjanaŋ³ viya nissaggiyadiapattiapajjanam4 pi karoti; mahasakhābhañjanan viya terasasanghâdisesâpattiāpajjanam<sup>5</sup> pi karoti. Ubbattetvā uddhamūlakan hetthāsākhan katvā, pātanaŋ viya pārājikâpajjanam pi karoti; svākkhātasāsanā nīharitvā katipāhen' eva gihibhāvan pāpetîti.'7 Evan<sup>8</sup> evarūpan puggalan Kilesamāro attano vase vattetîti attho. 'Asubhânupassin' ti<sup>9</sup> dasasu asubhesu aññataran asubhan passantan, paṭikkūlamanasikāre 10 yuttan kese asubhato passantan, lome nakhe dante tacan vannan santhanan asubhato passantan; 'indriyesū ti chasu indriyesu; 'susanvutan' ti11 nimittâdigāharahitan 12 pihitadvāran; 13 amattaññutāpaţipakkhena 14 'bhojanamhi mattaññun,'15 'saddhan' ti, kammassa c'eva<sup>16</sup> phalassa ca saddahanalakkhaṇāya lokikāya saddhāya,<sup>17</sup> tīsu vatthūsu aveccappasādasaākhātāya lokuttarasaddhāya c'eva18 samannāgatan; 'āraddhavīriyan'19 ti, paggahitaviriyan paripunnaviriyan; 'tan ve' ti, tan 20 evarupan puggalan yatha dubbalavato sanikan paharanto ekaghanan selan caletun na sakkoti,

<sup>2</sup> C. °pattikāpajjanam. <sup>3</sup> C. Ca. khuddhasā°.

<sup>7</sup> K. pātetîti. B. vattetîti.

<sup>9</sup> F. <sup>o</sup>passîti. Ca. <sup>o</sup>passintîti.

12 Ca. ogarahitan.

<sup>14</sup> B. °patikkhepena.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ca. pupphaphalaphalasasadīnan. K. ut supra, and a. pātanan viya. B. pupphaphalapalāsapātanan viya.

<sup>4</sup> K. °âdīni.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C. °disesâpajjanam. Ca. °disesāap°. K. °sâpi āpajjanan. K. om. pi. K. terasasanghadisesa pi appajjanan karoti ubbatetvā uddhan mūlam, etc. Katvā pātanan viya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S. gihī°.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>10</sup> K. °kārena yuttan. Ca. kāresu. F. °kārentan.

<sup>11</sup> F. Ca. om.

<sup>13</sup> K. °rañ ca.

<sup>15</sup> K. °ññun ti attho.

<sup>16</sup> Ca. ca.

<sup>17</sup> B. lokikasaddhāya and a. c'eva.

<sup>18</sup> B. ca K. vañ c'eva ttīsu. 19 Ca. vañ ca. 20 B. e tan.

tathā abbhantare uppajjamāno pi Dubbalakilesamāro nappasahati, khobhetun,1 cāletun na sakkotîti attho.

Tā pi kho tassa purāņadutiyikāyo² theran parivāretva: 'tvan kan āpucchitvā pabbajito, idāni gihī bhavissasîti'3 ādīni vatvā kāsāvaņ4 nīharitukāmā ahesuņ. Thero tāsaņ ākāran sallakkhetvā nisinnâsanā<sup>5</sup> vuṭṭhāya iddhiyā uppatitvā kūţâgārakannikan6 bhinditvā ākāsenâgantvā7 Satthari gāthā<sup>8</sup> pariyosāpente va<sup>9</sup> Satthu suvaņņavaņņaņ sarīran 10 abhitthavanto otaritvā Tathāgatassa 11 pāde vandi.

Gāthāpariyosāne sampattabhikkhū 12 sotapattiphaladīsu patitthahinsū ti.

Cūlakāla-mahākala-vatthu chattham.13

## 7. DEVADATTA-VATTHU

'Anikkasāvo'14 ti iman dhammadesanan Satthā Jetavane viharanto Rājagahe Devadattassa kāsāvalābhan 15 ārabbha kathesi.

Ekasmin hi samaye dve aggasāvakā 16 pancasate pancasate attano parivare ādāya Satthāran āpucchitvā.17 Jetavanato 18 Rājagahaņ agamaņsu. 19 Rājagahavāsino 20 dve pi tayo pi bahū pi ekato hutvā āgantukadānan adansu. Ath' ekadivasan āyasmā Sāriputto anumodanan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. a. kampetuŋ vā. B. a. vā after cāletuŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ca. °dūtikāyo. K. °dutiya°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bhavissatîti. B. bhavissasi na bha°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B. °āya. <sup>4</sup> K. kāsāyā. <sup>6</sup> B. a. dvidhā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> C., C<sup>a</sup>., K. ākāsena gantvā. 8 C. Ca. gāthan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> B. C. yeva. 10 Ca. °asarīran.

<sup>11</sup> K. Tatthā° (a freq. spelling in the K. frr.).

<sup>12</sup> C., Ca., K. sampattā°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. omahatheran vatthu chatthaman. Ca. vatthun.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. a. kāsavan. <sup>15</sup> K. a. gandhāra. <sup>16</sup> K. a. ekeko.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. a. nikkhamitvā. <sup>17</sup> B. vanditvā. R. a. va°.

<sup>19</sup> C. āgamiņsu. Ca. agamiņsu. K. aggo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> K. onagarao. B. a. pi.

karonto: 'upāsakā eko sayaŋ dānaŋ deti paraŋ na samādapeti; so nibbattanibbattatthāne bhogasampadan labhati, no parivārasampadaņ. Eko paraņ samādapeti sayan na deti; so nibbattanibbattatthane parivarasampadan labhati no bhogasampadan. Eko sayan pi na deti param pi na samādapeti; so nibbattanibbattatthāne kañjikamattam¹ pi kucchipūran na labhati, anātho hoti nippacayo. Eko sayan pi deti paran pi samādapeti, so nibbattanibbattatthane attabhavasate pi attabhavasahasse pi attabhavasatasahasse pi bhogasampadan c'eva parivārasampadañ ca labhatîti' evan dhamman² desesi.

Tam eko3 panditapuriso sutvā 'acchariyā4 vata bho5 dhammadesanā, sukāraņan6 kathitan; mayā imāsan dvinnan sampattīnan nipphādakan kamman, kātun vattatîti' cintetva, 'bhante sve mayhan bhikkhan ganhathā's ti theran nimantesi.9 'Kittakehi te bhikkhūhi attho upāsakā 'ti.10 'Kittakā pana vo bhante parivārā' 'Sahassan 11 upāsakā' ti. 'Sabbeh'eva 12 saddhin sve bhikkhan ganhatha 13 bhante' ti. Thero adhivāsesi. Upāsako nagaravīthiyan caranto:14 'amma tāta15 mayā bhikkhusahassan nimantitan, tumbe kittakanan bhikkhūnan 16 bhikkhan dātun sakkhissatha, tumhe kittakānan' ti samādapesi.17 Manussā attano attano pahona-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. °bhattan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. dhammadesanan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. tan sutvā eko. F. tañ c'eko.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>., K. acchariyan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. a. abbhūtan vatta bho.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> F. °desanāsu kā°. K. °desanaŋ sukhakār°. B. sukhakāranan sukathitan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> F. nipphādakakammaņ. K. nipphādana°.

<sup>8</sup> F. ganhati; corr. °tū.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. thero āha.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. tan sutvā āha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sahassamattā.

<sup>12</sup> F. va. C., Ca., K. sabbehi.

<sup>13</sup> F., C., Ca., K. ganhatha.

<sup>14</sup> K. a. manusse disvā.

<sup>15</sup> K. tātā.

<sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> F. K. °peti.

kaniyāmena: 'mayan dasannan' dassāma' — 'mayan vīsatiyā'—'mayaŋ² satassā' ti āhaŋsu. Upāsako: 'tena hi ekasmin thane samagaman katva ekato va pacissama,3 sabbe tilatandulasappiphänitadīni4 samāharathā' ti ekaţthāne<sup>5</sup> samāharāpesi. Ath' assa eko kutimbiko satasahassagghanakan 6 gandhakāsāvavatthan datvā: 'sace te dānavattaņ<sup>7</sup> nappahoti, idaņ vissajjetvā yadūnaņ tan<sup>8</sup> pūreyyāsi; sace pahoti, yass' icchasi tassa bhikkhuno dadeyyāsîti aha.9 Tassa sabbaŋ dānavaṭṭaŋ pahosi,10 kiñci ūnan nāma nâhosi. So manusse pucchi: idan ayyā<sup>11</sup> kāsāvan ekena kuṭimbikena evan nāma vatvā dinnan 12 atirekan jātan, kassa nan demā' ti. Ekacce: 'Sāriputtattherassā' ti āhansu; ekacce: 'thero sassapākasamaye<sup>13</sup> āgantvā gamanasīlo Devadatto amhākan mangalamangalesu sahayo udakamaniko viya niccappatițthito,14 tassa nan 15 demā' ti āhansu. Sambāhulikāyakathāya 16 pi: 'Devadattassa dātabbaŋ' ti cattāro bahutarā ahesuŋ. Atha naŋ Devadattassa adaŋsu; so tan chinditvā 17 sanvidahitvā rajitvā 18 nivāsetvā pārupitvā vicarati.19 Tan disvā: 'nayidan Devadattassa anucchavikan, Sāriputtattherassa anucchavikan, Devadatto attano ananucchavikan nivāsetvā pārupitvā vicaratîti 'vadiņsu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. dvinnan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. a. tiŋsāya, mayaŋ cattālīsāya, mayaŋ pañcāsāya, mayaŋ.
B. a. tiŋsati, mayaŋ cattālīsaŋ, mayaŋ, and has sataŋ.
<sup>3</sup> B. parivisissāma.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> F. corr. °pāṇītādīni. C. Ca. tela°. B. a. °madhu° after °sappi°. 
<sup>5</sup> K., Ca., B. ekasmin ṭh°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. sahassa°. C<sup>a</sup>. °gghanakan. K. B. °i-kan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> S. a. pana.

<sup>8</sup> F. tadā dānaŋ. C. taŋ dānaŋ. Ca. yao taŋ dānaŋ.
B. yaŋ unaŋ taŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. a. tadā. <sup>10</sup> K. pahoti. <sup>11</sup> C. Ca. ayye.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. idan dānavattan. 13 K. °paripāka°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. B. niccan. <sup>15</sup> K. tan.

<sup>16</sup> C., Ca., B. sambahu°. Ca. olīkāya. Ca. a. tava.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> K. nicchi° va. sibbitvā. <sup>18</sup> F. om. K. a. kotetvā.

<sup>19</sup> K. a. manussā nan. B. manussā after tan disvā.

Ath' eko disāvāsiko bhikkhu Rājagahā<sup>1</sup> Sāvatthiņ gantvā Satthāran vanditvā katapatisanthāro Satthārā dvinnan aggasāvakānan phāsuvihāran pucchito ādito<sup>2</sup> patthāya sabban tan pavattin³ ārocesi. Satthā: 'na kho bhikkhave didan' ev' eso attano ananucchavikan vatthan dhāreti, pubbe pi dhāresi yevā' ti vatvā6 atītan āhari.

'Atīte Bārānasiyan Brahmadatte rajjan kārente Bārānasivāsī7 eko hatthimārako hatthī māretvā8 māretvā . dante ca nakhe ca antāni ca ghanamaŋsañ ca āharitvā vikkinanto<sup>9</sup> jīvikan kappeti.<sup>10</sup> Ath' ekasmin aranne anekasahassā hatthī gocaran gahetvā gacchantā paccekabuddhe disvā tato patthāya gacchamānā gamanagamanakāle<sup>11</sup> jannukehi patitvā<sup>12</sup> vanditvā pakkamanti. Ekadivasan hatthimārako tan kiriyan disvā: 'ahan ime kicchena māremi, ime ca gamanāgâmanakāle 18 paccekabuddhe vandanti, kin nu kho disvā vandantîti 'cintento, 'kāsāvan' 14 ti sallakkhetvā: 'mayap' idāni 15 kāsāvan 14 laddhun vattatîti cintetvā, ekassa paccekabuddhassa jātassaran 16 oruyha nahāyantassa tīre thapitesu kāsāvesu<sup>17</sup> cīvaran thenetvā tesan hatthīnan gamanāgamanamagge sattin 18 gahetvā sasīsan 19 pārupitvā nisīdati.20 Hatthī tan disvā 'paccekabuddho' ti saññāya vanditvā pakkamanti. So tesan sabbapacchato<sup>21</sup> gacchantan sattiyā paharitvā māretvā dantâdīni gahetvā sesaņ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. °gaha; corr. °gahato.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F. om.; corr. a. tato.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. pavuttin, om. tan, a. bhagavato.

<sup>4</sup> B. bhikkhu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K., Ca., B. eva so.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. a. tena vācito.

<sup>7</sup> K. °vāsiko.

<sup>9</sup> F. corr. vikkio.

<sup>10</sup> C., Ca. K. kappesi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. gamanakāle.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. nipat°.

<sup>13</sup> C. gamanakāle.

<sup>14</sup> K. Kāsāvavatthan.

<sup>15</sup> B., C., Ca. mayâpi idani.

<sup>16</sup> K. jātan saraņ. B. jātasāraņ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> B. cīvaresu, and om. cīvaraŋ. K. a. gato.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Ca. omaggena satthin. K. satin. <sup>19</sup> B., C., Ca., K. sīsaŋ.

<sup>20</sup> K. nisīdi, and a. tadā. B. nisīdi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> F. corr. sabbesan pa°.

bhūmiyan nikhanitvā1 gacchati. Aparabhāge Bodhisatto hatthiyoniyan patisandhin gahetvā hatthijetthako yūthapati ahosi. Tadā pi so tath' eva karoti. Mahāpuriso attano parisāya parihāņiņ2 natvā, 'kuhin ime hatthī gatā,3 mandā jātā 'ti pucchitvā, 'na jānāma sāmîti' vutte, 'kuhiñci4 gacchantā man anāpucchā5 na gamissanti, paripanthena bhavitabban' ti cintetva,6 'ekasmin thane kasavan parupitva nisinnassa santika paripanthena bhavitabban' ti parisankitva,7 tan pariganhitun vattatiti'8 sabbe hatthī 9 purato pesetvā sayaŋ pacchato 10 vilambamāno āgacchati. So sesahatthīsu vanditvā gatesu mahāpurisan āgacchantan disvā cīvaran sanharitvā sattin vissajji.11 Mahāpuriso satin upatthapento āgacchanto pacchato<sup>12</sup> paţikkamitvā <sup>13</sup> sattiŋ vañcesi. Atha naŋ: 'iminā' me<sup>14</sup> hatthī nāsitā' ti gaņhituŋ pakkhandi; itaro ekan 15 rukkhan purato katvā nilīyi. Atha 'nan rukkhena saddhin sondaya parikkhipitva gahetva bhūmiyan pothessāmîti '16 tena nīharitvā dassitan kāsāvan disvā: 'sac' āhaŋ imasmiŋ dussissāmi17 anekasahassesu<sup>18</sup> me buddhapaccekabuddhakhīņāsavesu lajjā ca<sup>19</sup> nāma bhinnā bhavissatîti' adhivāsetvā: 'tayā me ettakā 20 nataka nasita' ti pucchi. 'Ama samîti' vutte, 'kasma evan bhāriyan kammam akāsi, attano ananucchavikan vītarāgānan anucchavikan vatthan paridahitvā, evarūpan kamman karontena bhāriyan tayā21 katan' ti evañ ca pana<sup>22</sup> vatvā uttarim pi niggaņhanto: 'Anik-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. nikkhipitvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B. gaņā gantva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> F. corr. °pucchantā. B. °itvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. parisanketvā.

<sup>9</sup> K. hatthino.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. yeva. K. otvā.

<sup>13</sup> K. °ati°.

<sup>15</sup> C. kan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> K. dubb°. B. dubbh°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> F. va. K. B. om.

<sup>21</sup> Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F. corr. onan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> C. kuhiŋ. Ca. on ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B. vatvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>10</sup> F. pacchā.

<sup>12</sup> F. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. B. ime.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> B. a. kate.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. B. anekasatasa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> C. Ca. a. ime.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> C. a. naŋ.

kasāvo kāsāvaŋ¹—pe²—sa ve kāsāvaŋ arahatîti'³ vatvā
—'ayuttaŋ te kataŋ' ti āha.⁴

Satthā iman dhammadesanan āharitvā,<sup>5</sup> 'tadā hatthimārako Devadatto ahosi, tassa niggāhako hatthināgo aham evā' ti<sup>6</sup> jātakan samodhānetvā, 'na bhikkhave idān' eva pubbe pi Devadatto attano ananucchavikan vatthan dhāresi<sup>7</sup> yevā' ti vatvā, imā gāthā abhāsi:

- 9. 'Anikkasāvo kāsāvaŋ yo vatthaŋ paridahessati,<sup>8</sup> apeto damasaccena, na so kāsāvam arahati.
- Yo ca vantakasāv' assa sīlesu susamāhito upeto damasaccena sa ve kāsāvam arahatîti.'

Chaddantajātakenāpi ca ayam attho dīpetabbo' ti.¹¹¹ Tattha 'anikkasāvo' ti rāgâdīhi¹¹¹ kasāvehi sakasāvo; paridahessatîti' nivāsanapārupaṇaattharaṇavasena paribhuñjissati—'paridahissatîti'¹² pi pātho; apeto damasaccenā' ti indriyadamanena¹³ c'eva paramatthasaccapakkhikena vacīsaccena ca apeto viyutto¹⁴ pariccatto ti attho; 'na so' ti, so evarūpo puggalo kāsāvaŋ paridahituŋ nârahati; 'vantakasāv' assā' ti catūhi maggehi vantakasāvo chaḍḍitakasāvo¹⁵ pahīnakasāvo assa; 'sīlesū' ti catupārisuddhisīlesu; 'susamāhito' ti suṭṭhu samāhito sūṭṭhito¹⁶ 'upeto' ti indriyadamanena c'eva¹² vuttappakārena ca saccena¹² upagato,¹⁰ 'sa ve' ti so evarūpo puggalo taŋ gandhakāsāvavatthaŋ²o aharatīti.'²¹

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. kāsāyan; corr. to °van.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. gives all vs. 9—om. pe and sa ve kā° ar°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. a. gāthaŋ. <sup>4</sup> K. vatvā taŋ visajesi for āha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B. a. jātakaņ samodhānesi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. a. vatvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> F., C., Ca. dhāreti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> B. paridahissati.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. °jake nāma. F. C. om. ca.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. a. yevā. F. Jāt. v. 50.

<sup>11</sup> S. kāmarāg°.

<sup>12</sup> F. paridadhassatîti. B. paridha°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> B. odamena—and so infra.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. vimutto.

<sup>16</sup> Ca. om. 16 K. suṭṭhahito.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ca.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. vacīsa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> K. upeto.

D. kāsāvavatthan, in brackets.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. arahatîti.

Gāthāpariyosāne so $^1$  disāvāsiko bhikkhu sotāpanno jāto; $^2$  aññe pi bahū $^3$  sotāpattiphalādīni pāpuṇiŋsu; desanā mahājanassa sātthikā ahosîti.

Devadattassa vatthu sattaman.4

## 8. AGGASÄVAKA-VATTHU

'Asāre sāramatino' ti imaŋ dhammadesanaŋ Satthā Veļuvane viharanto<sup>5</sup> aggasāvakehi niveditaŋ Sañjayassa anāgamanaŋ ārabbha kathesi.

Tatrâyaŋ anupubbikathā: 6 Amhākaŋ hi Satthā ito kappasatasahassâdhikānaŋ catunnaŋ asaākheyyānaŋ matthake Amaravatīnagare 7 Sumedho nāma brāhmaṇakumāro hutvā, sabbasippesu 8 nipphattiŋ patvā, mātāpitunnaŋ 9 accayena anekakoṭisaākhaŋ dhanaŋ pariccajitvā, isipabbajjaŋ pabbajitvā, Himavante vasanto jhānâbhiññaŋ 10 nibbattetvā, ākāsena gacchanto Dīpaākaradasabalassa Sudassanavihārato Rammanagaraŋ 11 pavisanatthāya 12 maggaŋ sodhiyamānaŋ 13 disvā, sayam pi ekam 14 padesaŋ gahetvā 15 tasmiŋ asodhite 16 yeva āgatassa Satthuno attānaŋ setuŋ katvā 17 kalale attharitvā: 'Satthā sasāvakasaāgho kalalaŋ anakkamitvā maŋ akkamanto gacchatū' ti nipanno, Satthārā taŋ 18 disvā va: 'Buddhaākuro 19 esa anāgate kappasatasahassâdhikānaŋ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. om. <sup>2</sup> B. ahosi. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. subahū.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. dinnagandhakāsāvavatthuņ.

<sup>5</sup> K. a. dvihi.

<sup>6</sup> Ca. ānu°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. Amaravatīnāma°. F. Amaranaūgare. C. Ca. Amaranagare.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. °sippānaŋ. F., C., Ca. °sippe.

<sup>9</sup> B. K. °ūnan (constant variant). 10 K. °āni.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> B. Rammavatīnagare. K. Ambaravatīna°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> F. Rammanangarapa°. 

<sup>13</sup> C. S. a. janan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. eka°. <sup>15</sup> K. a. sodessāmi ti. <sup>16</sup> K. aniţţhiţe.

<sup>17</sup> K. a. ajinacamman. B. ajinacamman after kalale.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. Ca. om. <sup>19</sup> K. okaro.

catunnan asankheyyānan pariyosāne Gotamo nāma Buddho bhavissatīti' vyākato; tassa Satthuno aparabhāge Koṇḍañño, Mangalo¹ Sumano, Revato,² Sobhito, Anomadassī, Padumo, Nārado, Padumuttaro, Sumedho, Sujāto, Piyadassī, Atthadassī, Dhammadassī, Siddhattho, Tisso, Phusso, Vipassī, Sikhī, Vessabhū, Kakusandho,³ Koṇāgamano, Kassapo⁴ ti lokan obhāsetvā uppannānan imesam pi tevīsatiyā⁵ Buddhānan santike laddhavyākaraṇo, dasa pāramiyo dasa upapāramiyo dasa paramatthapāramiyo ti samatinsapāramiyo pūretvā, Vessantarattabhāve thito⁶ paṭhavikampanāni² mahādānāni datvā, puttadāran pariccajitvā āyupariyosāne Tusitapure⁶ nibbattitvā,⁶ tattha yāvatāyukan ṭhatvā dasasahassacakkavāladevatāhi sannipatitvā:¹0

'Kālo' yaŋ<sup>11</sup> te mahāvīra, uppajja mātukucchiyaŋ sadevakan<sup>12</sup> tārayanto, bujjhassu amataŋ padaŋ' ti

vutte,<sup>13</sup> pañca mahāvilokanāni viloketvā,<sup>14</sup> tato cuto Sakyarājakule paṭisandhiŋ gahetvā,<sup>15</sup> tattha mahāsampattiyā parihariyamāno<sup>16</sup> anukkamena bhadrayobbanaŋ patvā, tiṇṇaŋ utūnaŋ anucchavikesu tīsu pāsādesu devalokasiriŋ viya rajjasiriŋ <sup>17</sup> anubhavanto uyyānakīļāya gamanasamaye anukkamena jiṇṇavyādhimatasaīkhāte<sup>18</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. Suma°. <sup>2</sup> K. Revatto. <sup>3</sup> Kakku°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. a. cā. <sup>5</sup> F. tevīsatiyānaŋ. B. catuvīsatiyā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. a. sattakkhattun.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. °kampâdīni. S. °kampanâdīni. <sup>8</sup> K. Tussipure.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. B. °etvā. <sup>10</sup> K. a. Buddhatthāya yācitto.

<sup>11</sup> F., C., Ca. om. B. deva° for yan te.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> K. sadevalokan. <sup>13</sup> K. tan sutvā for vutte.

<sup>14</sup> K. a. Kālaŋ desañ ca dīpañ ca kulaŋ mātaram eva ca ime pañca viloketvā uppajjanti mahāyasā ti (two verses). B. likewise, but has uppajjati mahāyaso, and puts the vss. after vutte.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> B. a. dasamāsaccayena mātukucchito vijāyi solasavassakāle tattha, etc. <sup>16</sup> K. parivā°.

<sup>17</sup> Ca. om. K. om. ra°.

<sup>18</sup> F. sankhyāte.

tayo devadūte disvā, sañjātasaŋvego nivattitvā, catutthavāre¹ pabbajitaŋ² disvā, 'sādhu pabbajjā' ti
pabbajjāya ruciŋ uppādetvā, uyyānaŋ gantvā tattha
divasaŋ khepetvā Mañgalapokkharaṇītīre nisinno kappakavesaŋ gahetvā āgatena Vissakammena³ devaputtena
alañkatapaṭiyātto Rāhulakumārassa jātasāsanaŋ sutvā,
puttasinehassa balavabhāvaŋ ñatvā: 'yāva idaŋ bandhanaŋ na vaḍḍhati,⁴ tāvad eva naŋ chindissāmîti' cintetvā, sāyaŋ nagaraŋ pavisanto:

'Nibbutā nūna sā mātā nibbuto nūna so pitā nibbutā nūna sā nārī, yassâyan īdiso patíti'

Kisāgotamiyā<sup>5</sup> nāma pitucchādhītāya bhāsitaŋ imaŋ gāthaŋ sutvā: 'ahaŋ imāya nibbutapadaŋ sāvito' ti<sup>6</sup> muttāhāraŋ omuñcitvā tassā pesetvā, attano bhavanaŋ<sup>7</sup> pavisitvā sirisayane nipanno<sup>8</sup> niddûpagatānaŋ nāṭakitthīnaŋ vippakāraŋ disvā, nibbiṇṇahadayo<sup>9</sup> Channaŋ uṭṭhāpetvā, Kanthakaŋ<sup>10</sup> āharāpetvā Kanthakaŋ āruyha Channasahāyo dasasahassacakkavāļadevatāhi parivuto mahābhinikkhammaṇaŋ nikkhamitvā, Anomānāmanadītīre<sup>11</sup> pabbajitvā, anukkamena Rājagahaŋ gantvā, tattha piṇḍāya caritvā Paṇḍavapabbatapabbhāre nisinno Magadharañño<sup>12</sup> rajjena nimantiyamāno taŋ paṭikkhipitvā, sabbañnutaŋ patvā, attano vijitaŋ āgamanatthāya tena gahitapaṭiñño Āļārañ ca Uddakañ<sup>13</sup> ca upasañkamitvā, tesaŋ santike adhigatavisesaŋ<sup>14</sup> adisvā<sup>15</sup> analañkaritvā<sup>16</sup> chabbassāni mahāpadhānaŋ padahitvā, visākhapuṇṇama-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. catutthe vare. <sup>2</sup> S. otarūpaŋ.

New S. ed. °kammunā. B. Visukammena. C. Ca.
 °kammade°. K. Vissakammanā.
 4 K. na bbaddhati

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. kissā°. F. Kisagotamīnāmapitucchādhītābhā°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. tīti vato. <sup>7</sup> B. gabbhaŋ.

<sup>8</sup> C., Ca., K. nisinno. (K. has panno erased.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. nibbindha°. B. nibbinda°. <sup>10</sup> K. B. °nth°.

<sup>11</sup> B. Ca. Anomānadītīre. 12 B. and new S. raññā

<sup>13</sup> Ca. Uddālakañ. K. B. Udakañ. 14 Ca. a. anuttame.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> F., K., B. om. <sup>16</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. K. analabhitvā.

divase1 pāto va Sujātāya dinnapāyāsam paribhuñjitvā, Neranjarāya nadiyā suvaņņapātiņ² pavāhetvā, Neranjarāya nadiyā<sup>3</sup> tīre Mahāvanasaņde nānāsamāpattīhi divasabhāgan vītināmetvā, sāyanhasamaye sotthiyena dinnan tinan gahetvā, Kālena nāgarājena4 abhitthutaguņo bodhimandan āruyha, tiņāni santharitvā: 'na tāv' imaņ<sup>5</sup> pallankan bhindissāmi yāva me anupâdāya āsavehi cittaŋ vimuccatîti' patiññaŋ katvā, puratthâbhimukho<sup>7</sup> nisīditvā<sup>8</sup> suriye anatthamite<sup>9</sup> yeva Mārabalan vidhamitvā, pathamayāme pubbenivāsañāṇan 10 majjhimayāme 11 cutûpapātañāṇaŋ 12 patvā, 13 pacchimayāmâvasāne paccayākāre ñānaŋ otāretvā,14 dasabalacatuvesārajjadisabbagunapatimanditan sabbaññutañanan pativijihitvā.15 sattasattāhan bodhimande16 vītināmetvā, atthame sattâhe ajapālanigrodhamūle nisinno dhammagambhīratāpaccavekkhaņena 17 appossukkataņ āpajjamāno dasasahassacakkavālamahābrahmaparivārena 18 Sahampatibrahmuņā 19 āyācitadhammadesano 20 buddhacakkhunā lokan oloketvā Brahmuņo<sup>21</sup> ca ajjhesanan adhivāsetvā: 'kassa nu kho ahan pathaman dhamman deseyyan' ti olokento Āļāruddakānaņ kālakatabhāvaņ natvā, pancavaggiyānaņ bhikkhūnan bahûpakāratan<sup>22</sup> anussaritvā, utthāyasanā

<sup>6</sup> C. Ca. vimucissatîti. K. vimuncissatîti. B. na

before vi°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. puratthimâ°. <sup>8</sup> C. nisīdi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. B. atthangamite. <sup>10</sup> K. Ca. °ññānaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> K. a. patvā. <sup>12</sup> K. catūpapapāta°. F. Ca. cutuppāta°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. nibbattetvā. <sup>14</sup> K. a. aruņugamanasamaye.

<sup>15</sup> K. patibujjhitvā. (K. al. patibujjh° for pativijjh°.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> K. °maṇḍale. <sup>17</sup> K. °atāya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. dasasahassī°. C. dassasahassi°. F., C., C<sup>a</sup>., K. om. cakkavāļa. C. C<sup>a</sup>. °mahābrā°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> K. Sahapati°. <sup>20</sup> K. āyācitaŋ dhammaŋ desento.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> F. Brahmano. C. K. Brahmuno. B. om. ca.

<sup>22</sup> K. °ran.

Kāsipuraŋ gacchanto antarāmagge¹ Upakena² saddhiŋ mantetvā āsāļhapuṇṇamadivase³ Isipatane migadāye pañ-cavaggiyānaŋ⁴ vasanaṭṭhānaŋ patvā, te⁵ ananucchavikena samudācārena samudācarante saññāpetvā, Aññākoṇḍaññapamukhe⁶ aṭṭhārasa brahmakoṭiyoⁿ amataŋⁿ pāyento⁰ dhammacakkaŋ pavattetvā, pavattavaradhammacakko¹⁰ pañcamiyaŋ¹¹ pakkhassa sabbe pi¹² te bhikkhū arahatte patiṭṭhāpetvā, taŋ divasam eva Yasassa kulaputassa¹³ upanissayasampattiŋ disvā taŋ rattibhāge nibbijjitvā¹⁴ gehaŋ pahāya nikkhantaŋ:¹⁵ 'ehi Yasā' ti pakkositvā, tasmiñ ñeva rattibhāge sotâpattiphalaŋ patvā punadivase arahattaŋ pāpetvā¹⁶ apare¹ⁿ pi tassa sahāyake catupaṇṇāsajane ehibhikkhupabbajjāya¹՞ề pabbājetvā arahattaŋ ¹⁷ pāpesi.

Evan loke ekasatthiyā arahantesu jātesu vutthavasso pavāretvā: 20 'caratha bhikkhave cārikan' ti satthibhikkhū<sup>21</sup> disāsu pesetvā sayan Uruvelan<sup>22</sup> gacchanto antarāmagge Kappāsikavanasaņde tiņsajane 23 Bhaddavaggiyakumāre vinesi. Tesu sabbapacchimako sotāpanno, sabbuttamo anāgāmī ahosi; te pi<sup>24</sup> sabbe ehibhikkhubhāven' eva pabbājetvā disāsu pesetvā, sayan Uruvelan gantvā addhuddhāni pāṭihāriyasahassāni 25 dassetvā,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. antarāya ma°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F. corr. upāsakena. K. a. ājīvakena.

F. C. asāļhipuņņamā°. Ca. āsāļhipuņņama°. B. āsaļhi°.
 K. omi°.
 K. a. bhikkhūnaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. tena. <sup>6</sup> Ca. Aññā°. K. B. Aññāta°. K. °ppa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. brāhma°. <sup>8</sup> C. amatapānaŋ. Ca. amataŋ pānaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. pāyetvā. <sup>10</sup> K. pavattitapavara°. B. pavattita°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> K. pañcamigatiyan. <sup>12</sup> F., C., Ca. om.

<sup>13</sup> B. Yasakula°.

<sup>14</sup> K. nibbhinditvā. B. nibbind° in brackets.

<sup>15</sup> K. nikkhamantan. C. a. tam. B. a. tan disvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> F. pāpesi. <sup>17</sup> B. aparabhāge.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Ca. ehi bhikkhū bhāvāya. <sup>19</sup> Ca. arahatte.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> K. a. satthā. <sup>21</sup> F. satthiŋ bhi°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> C. Uruvelāyaŋ. K. Uluvelaŋ (gen. Uru°).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> F. Ca. tinsayojane. <sup>24</sup> Ca. a. satte. <sup>25</sup> K. ossā.

Uruvelakassapādayo sahassajaţilaparivāre tebhātikajaţile vinetvā, ehibhikkhubhāven' eva pabbājetvā, Gayāsīse nisīdāpetvā ādittapariyāya desanāya1 arahatte patiţţhāpetvā, tena arahantasahassena² parivuto Bimbisārarañño dinnaŋ paṭiññaŋ mocessamîti Rājagahanagarûpacāre Latthivanuyyānan gantvā, 'Satthā kira āgato' ti sutvā dvādasanahutehi 3 brāhmanagahapatikehi saddhin āgatassa rañño madhuradhammakathan kathento rajānan ekādasahi nahutehi4 saddhin sotapattiphale patitthāpetvā, ekanahutan saranesu<sup>5</sup> patitthāpetvā, punadivase Sakkena devaraññā <sup>6</sup> māṇavakavaṇṇaŋ <sup>7</sup> gahetvā abhitthutaguṇo Rājagahanagaraņ<sup>8</sup> pavisitvā, rājanivesane katabhattakicco Veļuvanārāmam paţiggahetvā, tatth' eva vāsan kappesi; tattha nan Sāriputtamoggallānā upasankamiņsu.

Tatrâpi ayaŋ<sup>9</sup> ānupubbikathā:10 Anuppanne yeva hi Buddhe Rājagahato avidūre Upatissagāmo Kolitagāmo ti<sup>11</sup> dve brāhmaņagāmā ahesuņ. <sup>12</sup> Tesu Upatissagāme Rūpasāriyā nāma brāhmaņiyā gabbhassa patitthitadivase yeva Kolitagāme Moggaliyā nāma brāhmaņiyā 13 pi gabbho patitthahi. Tāni kira dve pi kulāni yāva sattamā kulaparivattā 14 ābaddhaparibaddhasahāyakān' 15 eva; tāsaŋ 16 dvinnam pi ekadivasam eva<sup>17</sup> gabbhaparihāran adansu. Tā ubho pi dasamāsaccayena putte vijāyinsu; nāmagahaņadivase Sāriyā brāhmaņiyā 18 puttassa Upatissagāmake 19 jetthakulassa puttattā 'Upatisso' ti nāman

<sup>5</sup> K. tisar°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B. a. ne.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ca. °sahassapari°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. onahuttehi (otto al.).

<sup>4</sup> K. ekādasana°. <sup>6</sup> K. Ca. °rañño. B. °rājena.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> F. Ca. māņavavanņan.

<sup>8</sup> K. °gahan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> C. Ca. °p'āyaŋ. K. tatrâyaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> F., C., Ca. anu° (constant var.).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> F. C. om. K. cā ti. <sup>12</sup> F. C. om. Ca. °gāmâhesuŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> F. Moggalānāmabrā°. C. Mogallānabrā°. Ca. Mog-14 K. °vattāni. gall°.

<sup>15</sup> K. āvaddha°. F. °paribaddhā (?) sa°. K. °pati°. B. °pati°. 16 C. °kān' etāsaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> K. °divase meva. <sup>18</sup> F., C., Ca. Sāribrā°. <sup>19</sup> Ca. °gāme.

karinsu; i itarassa Kolitagāme jetthakulassa puttattā 'Kolito' ti nāman karinsu.2 Te ubho pi3 vuddhim4 anvāva sabbasippānan pāran agamansu. Upatissamāņavassa kīlanatthāya nadin vā uyyānan vā gamanakāle panca suvannasivikāsatāni parivārāni<sup>5</sup> honti; Kolitamāņavassa panca ājannarathasatāni. Dve pi janā panca6 pañca manavakasataparivara honti. Rajagahe ca anusanvaccharan giraggasamajjan nāma hoti.8 Tesan dvinnam pi ekatthāne yeva mancam9 bandhanti; dve pi ekato va nisiditvā samajjan passantā 10 hasitabbatthāne hasanti, sanvegatthane sanvegan janayanti11 dayan 12 datun yuttaṭṭhāne dāyaŋ 13 denti. Tesaŋ iminā va niyāmena ekadivasan 14 samajjan passantānan paripākagatattā 15 ñanassa purimesu divasesu<sup>16</sup> viya hasitabbatthane haso vā saņvegatthāne saņvegajananaņ<sup>17</sup> vā <sup>18</sup> dātuņ yuttatthane danan 19 va nahosi. 20 Dve pi pana jana evan cintayinsu: 'kin ettha oloketabbam atthi, sabbe p'ime 21 appatte vassasate apannattikabhāvan gamissanti, amhehi pana ekan mokkhadhamman 22 pariyesitun vaṭṭatîti' ārammaṇan gahetvā nisīdinsu. Tato Kolito Upatissan āha: 'samma Upatissa na tvan aññesu divasesu23 viya hatthapahattho 24 anattamanadhātuko 'si, kiy te sallakkhitan 'ti.25 'Samma Kolita etesan olokane sāro

13 Ca. dāyādam.

15 F. ogatassa.

17 K. Ca. sanvego.

19 K. dāyan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. akansu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. Ca. karinsū ti.

<sup>3</sup> F. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> C. uddhim.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. parivārā. F. corr. om.

<sup>6</sup> F. Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ca. °samāpajjaņ. K. °samajo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. C<sup>a</sup>. honti. B. ahosi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. matipatiñnan for ma°.

<sup>10</sup> Ca. rep.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> K. sanvejanti. C<sup>a</sup>. sanvijjanti. C. B. sanvejenti.

<sup>12</sup> C. Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> C. a. pi taŋ. Ca. a. pi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> F. purimesu.

<sup>18</sup> K. a. dāyaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> F. nāhoti; corr. K. na hoti. Ca. na hosi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> F. v'ime.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> F. ekamo°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> C. añňadi°.

<sup>24</sup> K. a. idāni.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> K. a. So āha.

nāma¹ natthi, niratthakam etaŋ,² attano mokkhadhammaŋ gavesituŋ vaṭṭatîti' idaŋ cintayanto nisinno'mhi; tvaŋ pana kasmā anattamano' ti.³ So pi tath' eva āha.⁴

Ath' assa attanā saddhiŋ ekajjhāsayanaŋ ñatvā Upatisso āha: 5 'amhākaŋ ubhinnam pi sucintitaŋ, mokkhadhammaŋ pana 6 gavesantehi 7 ekā pabbajjā 8 laddhuŋ vaṭṭati, kassa santike pabbajāmā 'ti.

Tena kho pana samayena Sañjayo<sup>9</sup> paribbājako Rājagahe pativasati, mahatiya paribbajikaparisaya 10 saddhin. Te 'tassa santike pabbajissāmā' ti, pañca māņavakasatāni 'sivikā 11 ca rathe ca gahetvā gacchathā' ti uyyojetvā, 12 pañcahi pi satehi saddhin Sañjayassa santike pabbajinsu. Tesan pabbajitakālato<sup>13</sup> patthāya Sanjayo atirekalābhaggayasaggappatto ahosi,14 katipâhen' eva sabbaŋ Sañjayassa samayan parimadditvā: 'ācariya tumhākan jānanasamayo ettako va, udahu uttarim pi atthîti' pucchinsu. 'Ettako va; sabban tumhehi ñātan' ti vutte,15 cintayinsu: 'evan sati imassa santike brahmacariyavāso16 niratthako, mayan yan 17 mokkhadhamman gavesitun nikkhantā taŋ<sup>18</sup> imassa santike uppādetuŋ na sakkoma,<sup>19</sup> kho pana Jambudīpo gāmanigamarājadhāniyo carantā 20 addhā 21 mokkhadhammadesakan kañci ācariyan labhissāmā' ti. Tato paṭṭhāya yattha yattha 'paṇ-ḍitasamaṇabrāhmaṇā atthîti'22 vadanti, tattha tattha gantvā sākacchan karonti. Tehi putthapanhan aññe

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C., Ca., K., B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. °kam ev' etaŋ. Ca. °kam eva taŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. B. 'sîti. <sup>4</sup> C. tath' evâha. <sup>5</sup> K. a. samma.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. a. gavesituŋ vaṭṭati.

K. a. nāma.
 B. a. māma.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. B. ekaŋ <sup>o</sup>jjaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> K. B. °kāyo.

<sup>10</sup> K. °aka°.

n. K. B. kayo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> B. a. te ubho pi ekāya sivikāya ekena rathena gantvā—then Sañjayassa, etc. <sup>13</sup> K. corr. °itato.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Ca. a. tena. K. a. te. <sup>15</sup> K. a. te. <sup>16</sup> F. a. va.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> K. B. om. <sup>18</sup> C. Ca. so. K. caramānā.

<sup>19</sup> Ca. sakkā amhākan (Kho, etc.). 20 F. a. tattha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> B. mokkhadhamman desitan kiñci. <sup>22</sup> K. santī.

kathetun na sakkonti; te pana¹ tesan panhan vissajjenti; evam sakalajambudīpaņ² parigaņhitvā3 nivattitvā sakatthānam eva agantvā: 'samma Kolita amhesu yo pathaman amatan adhigacchati, so itarassa6 ārocetū' ti7 katikan akansu. Evan tesu katikan katva viharantesu Satthā vuttânukkamena 8 Rājagahan patvā Veļuvanan patiggahetvā Veluvane viharati; tadā:9 'caratha bhikkhave cārikan bahujanahitāyā' ti ratanattayagunappakāsanatthan 10 uyyojitanan ekasatthiya arahantanan antare 11 pañcavaggiyānan abbhantaro 12 Assajimahāthero 13 paţinivattitvā Rājagahan āgato punadivase pāto va pattacīvaran ādāya Rājagahan pindāya pāvisi. Tasmin samaye Upatissaparibbājako pāto va bhattakiccan katvā Paribbājakârāman gacchanto theran disvā cintesi: 'mayā evarūpo nāma pabbajito na ditthapubbo yeva ye loke arahanto 14 vā arahattamaggan vā samāpannā, 15 ayan tesan bhikkhūnan<sup>16</sup> aññataro. Yannūnâhan iman bhikkhun upasankamitvā puccheyyan: 'kansi<sup>17</sup> tvan āvuso uddissa pabbajito, ko vā te Satthā, kassa vā tvaņ dhamman rocesîti.' Ath' assa etad ahosi: 'akālo kho iman bhikkhun panhan pucchitun, antaragharan 18 pavittho pindāya carati. Yannūnahan iman bhikkhun pitthito 19 pitthito anubandheyyan, atthikehi upaññātan 20 maggan, 21 ti. So theran laddhapindapatan annataran okāsan gacchantan disvā nisīditukāmatan c'assa natvā

<sup>5</sup> F. om.

<sup>7</sup> K. a. aññamaññaŋ.

11 K. antare after pao.

<sup>17</sup> F. corr. k'āsi.

9 K. a. Satthārā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ca. om. <sup>2</sup> K. ojambū°. <sup>3</sup> K. a. pacchā.

<sup>4</sup> Ca. ctthan' eva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> F., C., Ca., B. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. anukk°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. otthāya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> F. C. abhantare. C<sup>a</sup>. B. abbhantare.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. Assajithero. K. Assajitathero.

<sup>14</sup> F. corr. arahantā (?).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> C. samāpatto. C<sup>a</sup>. samāpattaŋ vā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> K. bhikkhu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. a. ayaŋ. <sup>19</sup> K. om. <sup>20</sup> Ca. upasa°.

<sup>21</sup> B. a. pitthito pitthito anubandhîti.

attano paribbājakapīthakaņ¹ paññāpetvā adāsi; bhattakiccapariyosāne pi'ssa attano kundikāya udakan adāsi. Evan ācariyavattan katvā katabhattakiccena therena saddhin madhurapatisantharan katva evam aha2: 'vippasannāni<sup>3</sup> kho pana<sup>4</sup> te āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavivaṇṇo, pariyodāto, kaŋsi<sup>5</sup> tvaŋ āvuso uddissa pabbajito, ko vā te Satthā, kassa vā6 tvan dhamman rocesîti' pucchi. Thero cintesi: 'ime paribbājakā nāma sāsanassa patipakkhabhūtā, imassa sāsane<sup>7</sup> gambhīratan dassessāmîti<sup>8</sup> attano navakabhāvan dassento āha: 'ahan navo acirappabbajito adhunâgato iman kho āvuso dhammavinayan,9 na tāvâhan 10 sakkhissāmi vitthārena dhamman desetun' ti. Paribbajako: 'ahan Upatisso nāma, tvan yathā sattiyā appan vā bahun vā vadatu;11 etan nayasatena nayasahassena pativijihitun mayhan bhāro' ti cintetvā āha:

> 'Appan vā bahun vā bhāsassu atthañ ñeva me brūhi atthen' eva<sup>12</sup> me attho kin kāhasi vyañjanan bahun' ti.

Evan vutte, thero: 'ye dhammā hetuppabhavā' ti<sup>13</sup> gāthan āha. Paribbājako paṭhamapadadvayam eva sutvā sahassanayasampanne<sup>14</sup> sotāpattiphale<sup>15</sup> patiṭṭhahi, itaraņ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. °piṭṭhikaŋ. Ca. °pīthaŋ. <sup>2</sup> K. om. evam āha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F. pavippa°; corr. patippa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>., K. om. B. om. te. <sup>5</sup> F. corr. k'āsi.

<sup>6</sup> K. a. dhammassa vā. Ca. Kasmā for Kassa vā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. sāsanassa.

<sup>8</sup> K. a. atha kho thero.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> F. dhamman vi°.

<sup>10</sup> Ca. na yannunâhan. F. na, nâhan. K. na tāva.

<sup>11</sup> F. vadatha. K. Ca. vada.

<sup>12</sup> C., Ca., K. atthena.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. a. tesan hetun Tathāgato, tesan ca yo nirodho evanyādī mahāsamaņo (completing the verses).

<sup>14</sup> K. B. °patimandite for °sampanne.

<sup>15</sup> K. omagge for phale.

padadvayan sotâpannakāle¹ nitthāpesi.² So pi³ sotâpanno4 hutvā uparivisese appavattante 'bhavissati ettha kāraņan' ti sallakkhetvā theran āha: 'bhante mā uparidhammadesanan vaddhayittha, ettakam eva hotu,5 kuhin amhākaņ 6 Satthā vasatīti.' 'Veluvane' āvuso' 'Tena hi bhante tumhe purato yatha; 8 mayhan eko sahāyako atthi, amhehi ca annamannan katika katā.9 "yo 10 pathaman amatan 11 adhigacchati so ārocetū" ti, ahan tan patiññan 12 mocetvā mama 13 sahāyakan gahetvā tumhākan gatamaggen'14 eva Satthu santikan āgamissāmíti '15 pañcapatitthitena therassa pādesu 16 nipatitvā, tikkhattum padakkhinan katvā, theran uyyojetvā, Paribbājakârāmâbhimukho agamāsi. Kolitaparibbājako tan dūrato vagacchantan 17 disvā: 'ajja mayhan sahāyakassa 18 mukhavanno na aññadivasesu 19 viya, addha tena amatan adhigatan bhavissatîti 'amatâdhigaman pucchi. So pi'ssa: 'Ām'20 āvuso amatam adhigatan' ti patijānitvā, tam eva gātham abhāsi. Gāthāpariyosāne Kolito sotapattiphale patitthahitvā āha: 'kuhin kira samma amhākan Satthā vasatîti.'21 'Veluvane kira samma,22 evan no ācariyena Assajittherena kathitan' ti. 'Tena hi samma āyāma, Satthāran passissāmā' ti. Sāriputtatthero ca nām' esa sadāpi ācariyapūjako va<sup>23</sup> tasmā sahāyakaņ<sup>24</sup> evam āha: 'samma amhehi amatan 25 adhigatan amhākan ācariyassa Sanjayaparibbājakassapi kathessama; bujjha-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. sotâpatiphalakāle. B. sotâpattiphalappattakāle.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F. niṭṭhāsi. <sup>3</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. om. <sup>4</sup> K. sotâpattipanno.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. hoti. <sup>6</sup> K. tumhākaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. a. viharati. <sup>8</sup> F. thāta. Ca. yathā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> B. katikan katvā and a. amhesu. <sup>10</sup> F. rep.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. am<sup>o</sup> pa<sup>o</sup>. <sup>12</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om. <sup>13</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>., B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> B. pādamūlesu. <sup>17</sup> C., Ca., K., B. va ā°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. sahāyassa. <sup>19</sup> K. aññesu di°. <sup>29</sup> F., K., B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> K. pativ°. <sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sammāti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> F. om. <sup>24</sup> C., C<sup>a</sup>., K. sahāyaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> F. om. C., Ca., B. adhigatan amatan.

māno paţivijjhissati,1 apaţivijjhanto amhākan saddahitva Satthu santikan gamissati, Buddhānan desanan² sutvā maggaphalapativedhan karissatîti.' Tato3 dve pi janā Sanjayassa santikan agamansu. Sanjayo te disva: 'kin tātā koci vo amatamaggadesako laddho' ti pucchi. 'Āma ācariya laddho, Buddho loke uppanno, dhammo uppanno, sangho<sup>5</sup> uppanno, tumhe tucche asare<sup>6</sup> vicaratha,<sup>7</sup> etha Satthu santikan gamissāmā's ti. 'Gacchatha tumhe, ahan na sakkhissāmîti.' 'Kin kāranā' ti.9 'Ahan mahājanassa ācariyo hutvā vicarin, tassa 10 me antevāsibhāvo<sup>11</sup> cātiyā udañcanabhāvappatti<sup>12</sup> viya hoti, na sakkhissām' ahan 13 antevāsikavāsan 14 vasitun ' ti. ' Mā evan karittha15 ācariyā' ti. 'Hotu tātā gacchatha tumhe, nâhan sakkhissāmîti.' 'Ācariya loke Buddhassa uppannakālato patthāya mahājano gandhamālâdihattho gantvā tam eva pūjessati, mayam pi tatth' eva gamissāma, tumhe kin karissathā' ti. 'Tātā kin nu kho imasmin loke dandhā bahū, udāhu panditā' ti. 'Dandhā ācariya bahū, panditā nāma katipayā 16 eva 17 hontîti.' 'Tena hi tātā 18 paņditā paņditasamaņassa 19 Gotamassa santikaņ gamissanti, dandhā dandhassa<sup>20</sup> mama santikaŋ āgamis-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ca. apati°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F. Buddhāde°. K. Buddhassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. a. pi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. a. va.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. B. a. loke.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. a. gahetvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. *a*. tasmā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. gacchāmā, and a. so āha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. a. pucchinsu—so āha.

b. vicarantassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> K. °vāsikavāso nāma. F. antevāsivāso. C. Ca. a. so.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> MSS. and F. are sadly at sea here. Udañcana of S. is a bucket for drawing water out of a well. See M. W., 'Sanskrit Dictionary,' s. v.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. °mi'haŋ. C. Ca. °māhaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. °vāsivāsaŋ.

<sup>15</sup> F. B. kari.

<sup>16</sup> F. katici. C. Ca. kati. B. kadāci.

<sup>17</sup> Ca. evan. K. va.

<sup>18</sup> F. om.

<sup>19</sup> F. K. panditā sa°. B. sa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> F. K. dandhā. B. also, with amhākaŋ for mama. Ca. om.

santi, gacchatha tumhe, nâhan gamissāmîti.' Te 'paññāyissatha tumhe ācariyā' i ti pakkaminsu. Tesu gacchantesu Sanjayassa parisa bhijji; tasmin khane ārāmo tuccho ahosi. So tucchan ārāman disvā unhan lohitan chaddesi. Tehi pi saddhin gacchantesu pañcasu paribbājakasatesu Sañjayassa<sup>3</sup> addhateyyasatāni<sup>4</sup> nivattinsu,5 attano antevasikehi addhateyyehi paribbajakasatehi saddhin Veluvanan agamansu. Satthā catuparisamajjhe nisinno dhamman desento te dūrato va6 disvā bhikkhū āmantesi: 'ete' bhikkhave dve sahāvakā 8 āgacchanti Kolito ca Upatisso ca,9 etan me sāvakayugan bhavissati aggan bhaddayugan '10 ti. Te Sattharan vanditvā ekamantan nisīdiņsu.<sup>11</sup> Te Bhagavantan etad avocun: 'labheyyama mayan bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjan, labheyyama upasampadan' ti. 'Etha bhikkhavo' ti,12 Bhagavā avoca—'svākkhāto 13 dhammo, caratha brahmacariyan sammā dukkhassa antakiriyāyā' sabbe iddhimayapattacīvaradharā vassasatikatherā viya ahesun.

Atha nesaŋ parisāya¹⁴ caritavasena¹⁵ Satthā dhammadesanaŋ vaḍḍhesi, ṭhapetvā dve aggasāvake avasesā arahattaŋ pāpuṇiŋsu; aggasāvakānaŋ pana uparimaggattayakiccaŋ¹⁶ na niṭṭhāsi. Kiŋ kāraṇā? Sāvakapāramīñāṇassa mahantatāya. Athâyasmā Mahāmoggallāno

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ca. ācariy' assā ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. corr. bhijjisun.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. a. parisā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. a. °paribbājaka°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. a. te, and rep. attano. B. a. tesu gacchantesu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. B. a. agacchante.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> F. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> F. sahāyā (constant variation in MSS. between simple forms and those in °ka).

<sup>9</sup> B. cāti, etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Ca. a. bhavissati aggan bhaddayugan ti. K. aggada-bhadrayuggan bhavissatiti.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. a. nisīditvā ca pana.

<sup>12</sup> Ca. labhati for ti e° bh° ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> F. C. a. Bhagavatā. Ca. a. vatā. <sup>14</sup> K. a. pubba°.

<sup>15</sup> F. cariyāva°. C. Ca. parisāyāca°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> F., C., Ca. omaggakiccan.

pabbajitadivasato¹ sattame divase Magadharatthe Kallavālagāmakan upanissāya viharanto thīnamiddhe okka-Satthārā saņvejito<sup>2</sup> thīnamiddhan vinodetvā mante Tathāgatena dinnaŋ dhātukammaṭṭhānaŋ suṇanto uparimaggattayakiccan3 nitthāpetvā, sāvakapāramīñāņassa matthakan patto. Sāriputtatthero pi pabbajitadivasato4 atikkamitvā Satthārā saddhin tam eva addhamāsan Rājagahan upanissāya Sūkarakhatalene<sup>5</sup> viharanto attano bhāgineyyassa Dīghanakhaparibbājakassa Vedanāpariggahasuttante<sup>6</sup> desiyamāne suttânusārena ñānan pesetvā parassa vaddhitan bhattan bhunjanto viya savakaparamīñāṇassa matthakan patto.8 Nanu câyasmā pañño; atha kasmā Mahāmoggallānato ciratarena sāvakapāramīñāņaŋ pāpuņîti.' Parikammamahantatāya; yathā hi duggatamanussā9 katthaci gantukāmā khippam eva nikkhamanti, rājūnan pana hatthivāhanakappanâdimahantan 10 parikamman laddhun vattati, evan sam-Tan divasam eva 11 padan idan veditabban. pana Satthā vaddhamānakacchāyāya 12 Veļuvane sāvakasannipātan katvā 13 dvinnan therānan aggasāvakatthānan datvā Pātimokkhan uddisi. Bhikkhū ujjhāyinsu: 'Satthā mukholokanena 14 bhikkhan deti, aggasavakatthanan dentena nāma pathaman pabbajitānan pancavaggiyānan dātun vattati; ete anolokentena Yasattherapamukhanan pañcapanņāsāya<sup>15</sup> bhikkhūnan dātun vattati; ete anolokentena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. a. patthāya. <sup>2</sup> F. sayvedito. K. a. thito.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F. °maggatāva ki°. Ca. maggatthāva kio.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. B. a. patthaya.

K. sukarakhāda°. C. °khanita-<sup>5</sup> Ca. sūkarekhata°. lene. F. °batelene.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. B. °haṇa°. <sup>7</sup> C., Ca., B. vaddhitabhattan. 9 S. a. yattha.

<sup>8</sup> K. pāpuņi.

<sup>10</sup> F. nâdin mahantan. B. dīhi.

<sup>11</sup> F. om. C. Ca. yeva for eva.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. om. 13 F. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> F. °lokena. C. lokana. Ca, °lokantan.

<sup>15</sup> F. corr. °paññasāya. Ca. pannāsāya. K. paññasānaŋ.

Bhaddavaggiyānaŋ;¹ ete anolokentena Uruvelakassapâdīnaŋ tebhātikānaŋ dātuŋ vaṭṭati,² ettake³ pahāya sabbapacchāpabbajitānaŋ aggasāvakaṭṭhānaŋ dentena⁴ mukhaŋ oloketvā dinnaŋ' ti vadiŋsu.⁵ Satthā: 'kiŋ kathetha bhikkhave' ti pucchitvā, 'idaŋ nāmā' ti vutte, 'nâhaŋ bhikkhave mukhaŋ oloketvā bhikkhaŋ⁶ demi, etesaŋ pana attanā attanā patthitapatthitam² eva demi. Aññākoṇḍañño⁵ hi ekasmiŋ sasse navavāreց aggasassadānāni dento¹o naց aggasāvakaṭṭhānaŋ patthetvā¹¹ adāsi; aggadhammaŋ pana arahattaŋ sabbapaṭhamaŋ paṭivijjhituŋ patthetvā adāsſti.'¹² 'Kadā Bhagavā ti.' 'Suṇissatha bhikkhave' ti. 'Āma bhante' ti. Bhagavā atītaŋ āhari:¹³²

'Bhikkave ito ekanavutikappe Vipassī 14 Bhagavā loke udapādi. Tadā Mahākāļo Cūļakāļo ti dve bhātikā kuṭimbikā mahantaŋ sālikhettaŋ vapāpesuŋ. Ath'ekadivasaŋ Cūļakāļo sālikhettaŋ gantvā ekaŋ sāligabbhaŋ phāletvā khādi; taŋ 15 atimadhuraŋ ahosi. So Buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusanghassa 16 sāligabbhadānaŋ dātukāmo hutvā, jeṭṭhakabhātikaŋ upasankamitvā: 'bhātika sāligabbhaŋ 17 phāletvā Buddhānaŋ anucchavikaŋ katvā 18 pacāpetva, dānaŋ demā' ti āha. 19 'Kiŋ vadesi tāta, 20 sāligabbhaŋ phāletvā dānaŋ nāma n'eva atīte bhūtapubbaŋ nânāgate bhavissati, mā sassaŋ nāsayîti. '21 So punappunaŋ yāci

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. a. tiŋsajanānaŋ dātum vaṭṭati. B. a. ti°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F. B. om. C. C<sup>a</sup>. bhātikānaŋ ete pana.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. ete pan' ettake. B. etena pana ett° mahāthere.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ca. corr. a. va tu. B. dadantena. <sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. bhikkhūnan dānan. B. a. na. <sup>7</sup> K. patitthitam.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. B. Aññāta $^{\circ}$  (al.). 
<sup>9</sup> C. nava.  $C^{a}$ . n'eva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> F. C<sup>a</sup>. dente. B. dadante. <sup>11</sup> K. paṭṭhitvā.

<sup>12</sup> K. tan sutvā āhansu.

<sup>18</sup> F., C., Ca., B. om. K. om. Bhagavā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> C. Vipassi. B. a. nāma. <sup>15</sup> F., C., Ca., B. om.

<sup>16</sup> F., C., Ca., B. sanghassa. 17 F. salikan gabbhan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. a. mayaŋ. <sup>19</sup> K. a. Mahākālo āha. <sup>20</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> K. vināsehi and om. ti. B. na for ma, and a. vutto pi before so.

yeva. Atha nan bhātā: 'tena hi khettan dve kotthāse katvā mama kotthāsan anāmasitvā<sup>2</sup> attano khettakotthāse yan icchasi tan karohiti' āha. So 'sādhū' ti khettan vibhajitvā<sup>3</sup> bahumanusse hatthakamman yācitvā sāligabbhan phāletvā nirudake4 khīre pacāpetvā sappimadhusakkharāhi5 yojetvā Buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusanghassa dānan datvā bhattakiccapariyosāne:6 'iman bhante mama aggadanan aggadhammassa sabbapathaman pativedhāya sanvattatū'7 ti āha. Satthā, 'evan hotū' ti anumodanan akāsi. So pacchā8 khettan gantvā olokento sakalakhette9 kannikabaddhehi viya salisisehi sanchannan disvā pancavidhapītin 10 patilabhitvā, 11 'lābhā 12 vata me' ti cintetvā 13 puthukakāle puthukaggan nāma gāmavāsīhi saddhin aggasassadānan nāma adāsi14 dāyane dāyanaggan 15 venikarane venaggan, kalāpâdīsu 16 kalāpaggan, khalaggan 17 khalabhandaggan kotthaggan evan ekasasse 18 navavāre aggadānan adāsi. Tassa sabbavāre 19 gahitagahitatthānan 20 paripūri, sassan atirekan utthānasampannaņ<sup>21</sup> ahosi; dhammo nām'esa attānaņ rakkhantan rakkhati. Tenâha Bhagavā: 22

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. eva. K. bhātiko. <sup>2</sup> F. corr. amanasikatvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B. visajjitvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ca. nirudaka°. K. B. °kena khirena.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> F., C., Ca. °sakkarāhi. K. B. °ādīhi (K. sakk°).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °āvasāne.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. sampajjatū.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>., B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. B. ottan.

<sup>10</sup> C., K., Ca. vidhan pītin.

<sup>11</sup> K. labh°.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. suladdhā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. a. khirakāle khiram adāsi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> F. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> K. B. lāy° lāyanaggaŋ.

<sup>16</sup> C. Ca. kalāpāsu.

<sup>17</sup> C. khalagge. K. mal<sup>a</sup> malaggay and a. khalaggabh<sup>o</sup> koṭṭhagge ko<sup>o</sup>. B. a. maddanaggay minaggay, and om. kh<sup>o</sup>.

18 C. Ca. ekasassena.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> K. sabbesu vāresu. C<sup>a</sup>. B. °vāresu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> C. sugahită°. F. gahitatthānan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> F. udhāpanasanpannan (= utthāpana<sup>c</sup>?).

<sup>22</sup> F., C., Ca. om.

'Dhammo have rakkhati dhammacarin dhammo sucinno sukhan āvahāti. Es'1 ānisanso dhamme sucinne. na duggatin gacchati dhammacārī' ti.2

Evan esa Vipassīsammāsambuddhakāle³ aggadhamman⁴ pathaman pativijjhitun patthento navavāre aggadānāni 6 adāsi. Ito satasahassakappamatthake<sup>7</sup> pana Hansavatīnagare Padumuttarabuddhakāle pi sattāhan mahādānan datvā tassa Bhagavato pādamūle nipajjitvā aggadhammassa pathaman pativijjhanattham eva patthanan thapesi. Iti iminā patthitam eva mayā dinnan, nâhan mukhan oloketvā8 demîti.' 'Yasakulaputtapamukhā pañcapaññāsajanā kin kamman karinsu bhante' ti.9 'Ete pi 10 ekassa Buddhassa santike arahattan 11 patthenta 12 bahun puññakamman katvā aparabhāge anuppanne Buddhe sahāyakā hutvā vaggabandhanena 13 puññāni karontā 14 anāthasarīrāni 15 paţijaggantā vicarinsu. Te ekadivasan sagabbhan itthin kālakatan disvā 'jhāpessāmā' ti susānan harinsu; 16 etesu 17 pañca jane 18 'tumhe jhāpethā' ti susāne thapetvā, sesā19 gāman pavitthā. Yasadārako tan sarīran<sup>15</sup> sūlehi vijjhitvā parivattetvā<sup>20</sup> parivattetvā jhāpento asubhasaññan patilabhi,21 itaresam pi catunnan janānan: 'passatha bho iman sarīran tattha tattha viddhastacamman 22 kabaragorupan viya asucin 23 duggandhan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. etā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. a. Aññātakondañño.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. Vipassi°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. a. sabba°. 6 K. onan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> F., C., Ca. nava.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. ka°- sa°-. Ca. Kena (om. pana).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. a. bhikkhan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. a. satthā āha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. a. bhikkhave.

<sup>12</sup> K. Ca. onto.

<sup>13</sup> K. °bandhena.

<sup>14</sup> Ca. onto.

<sup>15</sup> B. qualifies with omatao.

<sup>16</sup> K. āhar°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> K., C<sup>a</sup>., B. tesu.

<sup>13</sup> K. janesu.

<sup>19</sup> K. a. janā.

<sup>21</sup> K. °itvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> K. viddhata°.

F. viddhastañ ca°. Ca. °mma°.

vidhansita.

<sup>23</sup> F. om.

paṭikkūlaŋ' ti dassesi; te pi tattha¹ asubhasaññaŋ paṭilabhiŋsu. Te pañca pi² janā gāmaŋ gantvā sesasahāyakānaŋ kathayiŋsu. Yaso pana dārako gehaŋ gantvā mātāpitunnañ ca bhariyāya ca³ kathesi; te sabbe⁴ pi asubhaŋ bhāvayiŋsu. Idam etesaŋ⁵ pubbakammaŋ. Ten'6 eva Yasassa itthāgāre susānasaññā 7 uppajji, tāya ca upanissayasampattiyā sabbesaŋ visesâdhigamo nibbatti.

Evan ime pi attanā<sup>8</sup> patthitam eva labhinsu, 'nâhan<sup>9</sup> mukhan oloketvā 10 dammîti.' 'Bhaddavaggiyasahāyakā 11 pana kin kamman 12 karinsu bhante' ti.13 'Ete pi pubbabuddhānan santike arahattan patthetvā14 puññāni katvā aparabhage anuppanne Buddhe tinsadhutta hutva Tundilovādan sutvā satthivassasahassāni 15 pancasīlāni rakkhinsu; evan ime pi attanā patthitam eva labhinsu, nâhan mukhan oloketva dammîti.' 'Uruvelakassapâdayo pana 16 bhante kin karinsū' ti. 17 'Arahattam eva patthetvā 14 puññāni 18 karinsu, ito hi dve navutikappe 19 Tisso Phusso ti dve Buddhā uppajjinsu; Phussabuddhassa Mahindo nāma rājā pitā ahosi. Tasmiņ pana sambodhin patte, rañño kanitthaputto 20 aggasavako, purohitaputto dutiyasāvako ahosi. Rājā Satthu santikaņ gantvā: 'jetthaputto me Buddho, kanitthaputto<sup>21</sup> aggasāvako, purohitaputto dutiyasāvako' ti te oloketvā 'mam' eva Buddho, mam' eva dhammo, mam' eva sangho' ti 22-- 'namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassā' ti tikkhattun udānan udānetvā Satthu pādamūle

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. rep. <sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. om. <sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bhariyañ ca.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> F. sabban. <sup>5</sup> K. tesan. <sup>6</sup> K. B. eten'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> F. °saññaŋ. C. susāsanasaññā. <sup>8</sup> K. attano.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. bhikkhaye. <sup>10</sup> K. a. bhikkhay (al.).

<sup>11</sup> F. Bhaddavaggiyā sā°. K. °yā tiŋsa°.

<sup>12</sup> F, C., Ca., K. om.

 $<sup>^{13}</sup>$  K. a. pucchinsu satthā āha (al.).  $^{14}$  K. ontā.

<sup>15</sup> C. satthin va°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> K. a. pubbe Buddhānaŋ santike. B. a. te pi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Ca. puññan. <sup>19</sup> K. dvā navutti°. <sup>20</sup> C. kanittho.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> K. a. me. <sup>22</sup> K. om.

nipajjitvā: 'bhante idāni me navutivassasahassaparimāņassa 1 āyuno kotiyan nisīditvā 2 niddāyanakālo viya, aññesan gehadvāran agantvā<sup>3</sup> yāvāhan jīvāmi, tāva me cattaro paccaye adhivasetha' ti, paținnan gahetva, nibaddhan buddhûpatthanan karoti. Ranno pana apare pi tayo puttā ahesuņ; tesu jetthassa pañca yodhasatāni parivārā,4 majjhimassa tīni,5 kanitthassa dve. 'mayam pi bhātikan bhojessāmā' ti pitaran okāsan yācitvā alabhamānā,6 punappunaŋ yācantā pi alabhitvā, paccante kupite tassa vūpasamanatthāya pesitā paccantan vūpasametvā pitu santikan āgaminsu.7 Atha ne pitā ālingitvā sīse cumbitvā: 'varaŋ vo tātā dammîti' āha. Te: 'sādhu devā ti' varaŋ gahitakaŋ katvā<sup>8</sup> puna kati-pāhaccayena pitarā 'gaṇhatha tātā varaŋ' ti vuttā: 'deva amhākan añnena kenaci attho natthi, ito patthāya mayan bhātikan bhojessāma, iman no varan dehîti' āhansu. 'Na demi tātā' ti. 'Niccakālan adento,9 satta sanvaccharăni dethă '10 ti. 'Na demi tătă 'ti. 'Tena hi 11 cha 12 pañca cattari tini dve ekan sanvaccharan satta māse cha māse pañca māse cattāro māse tayo māse dethā' ti. 'Na demi tātā' ti. 'Hotu deva ekekassa no ekekan māsan katvā tayo māse dethā' ti. 'Sādhu tātā tena hi tayo māse bhojethā' ti.13 Tesan pana tinnam pi eko va kotthagariko<sup>14</sup> eko<sup>15</sup> ayuttako tassa 16 dvādasanahutaņ purisaparivāro. 17 Te 18 te pakkosā-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. navati°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. corr. a. macumukhe.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>., K. āgantvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> F., C., Ca. parivaro. K. B. orani.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C., Ca., B. a. satāni.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>., K. om. B. alabhitvā. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. ag°.

<sup>8</sup> C. Ca. datvā. 9 S. Ca. ontā. K. adatvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. B. a. devā. <sup>11</sup> C. tehi.

<sup>12</sup> C. Ca. om. K. a. sanvaccharāni.

<sup>13</sup> K. a. te pi tutthā rājānaŋ vanditvā sakatthānaŋ eva gato.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Ca. Kotthaso. <sup>15</sup> C. om. B. a. va. <sup>16</sup> K. tesan.

<sup>17</sup> K. onahuttaparisāparivāro. C., Ca., B. onahutā.

<sup>18</sup> C. Ca. om.

petvā: 'mayan iman temāsan dasasīlāni gahetvā1 kāsāyāni<sup>2</sup> nivāsetvā Satthārā saha vāsaŋ vasissāma; tumbe ettakan nāma dānavattan gahetvā devasikan navutisahassanan bhikkhaunan yodhasahassassa 3 ca no sabban khādanīyan bhojanīyan sanvatteyyātha; 4 mayan hi ito paṭṭhāya na kiñci vakkhāmā' ti vadiŋsu. Te tayo pi janā parivārakapurisasahassaņ<sup>5</sup> gahetvā dasasīlāni samādāva kāsāvanivatthā6 vihāre yeva vasiņsu. Kotthâgāriko ca āyuttako ca ekato hutvā tinnan bhātikānan kotthâgārehi vārena vārena dānavattam gahetvā dānan denti, kammakarānan pana puttā yāgubhattādīnan 8 atthāya rodanti.9 Te tesan bhikkhusanghe anagate yeva yāgubhattâdīni denti, bhikkhusanghassa bhattakiccavasāne kiñci atirekan, na bhūtapubban.10 Te aparabhāge: 'dārakānan demā' ti attanāpi gahetvā khādiņsu, manuññan pi 11 āhāran disvā adhivāsetun nasakkhinsu; te 12 pana caturasītisahassā<sup>13</sup> ahesuņ. Te sanghassa dinnadānavattaņ khāditvā kāyassa bhedā parammaranā 14 pettivisaye nibbattiŋsu. Te bhātikā pana purisasahas-sena <sup>15</sup> saddhiŋ kālaŋ katvā devaloke nibbattitvā <sup>16</sup> devalokā devalokan 17 samsarantā dvenavutikappe 18 khepesun. 19 'Evan te tayo bhātaro arahattan patthentā tadā kalyāņakamman karinsu, te attanā patthitam eva labhinsu nahan mukhan oloketvā<sup>20</sup> dammîti.<sup>21</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C., C<sup>a</sup>., B. a. dve.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F. C. kāsāvāni.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °sahassa. B. °ssānañ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. sampav°. B. pav°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C. Ca. parivārika°. K. paricārika°. B. parivārasa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> F. K. kāsāya° (constant var.). K. B. °vatthāni, and a. nivāsetvā. <sup>7</sup> K. °na. <sup>8</sup> S. a. pana.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> C. parodanti.

<sup>10</sup> C. Ca. abhū°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> C., Ca., K., B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> F. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> C., C<sup>a</sup>., K. sahassāni.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> F., Ca., K., C. om.

<sup>15</sup> C. Ca. ossehi pana.

<sup>16</sup> K. °etvā.

<sup>17</sup> K.B. manussalokan. B. also a. manussalokā devalokan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. dvā navutti.°.

<sup>19</sup> C. Ca. khepasinsu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> K. corr. a. bhikkhūnaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. dammi.

pana tesaŋ āyuttako Bimbisāro ahosi, kotthâgāriko Visākho upāsako,1 tayo rājakumārā tayo jatilā ahesuņ;2 tesan kammakarā tadā petesu nibbattitvā sugatiduggativasena<sup>3</sup> sansarantā imasmin kappe cattari buddhantarāni4 petaloke yeva nibbattiņsu. Te imasmiņ kappe sabbapathaman uppannan cattālīsavassasahassâyukan Kakusandhan Bhagavantan upasankamitva: 'amhakan āhāran labhanakālan ācikkhathā' ti pucchinsu. pi:7 'mama tāva8 kāle na labhissatha, mama9 pacchato mahāpathaviyā yojanamattan abhirulhāya Konāgamanabuddho nāma10 uppajjissati, tan puccheyyāthā' ti āha.11 Te tattakan 12 kalan khepetva tasmin uppanne 13 tan puc-So pi: 'mama tāva14 kāle na labhissatha, mama pana 15 pacchato mahāpathaviyā yojanamattan abhirulhaya Kassapabuddho16 uppajjissati, tan puccheyyāthā' ti āha. Tena vuttakālaŋ 17 khepetvā tasmiņ uppanne taŋ pucchiŋsu; so pi: 'mama tāva<sup>14</sup> kāle na labhissatha, mama pana 18 pacchato mahāpathaviyā yojanamattan abhirulhaya Gotamo nama 19 Buddho 20 uppajjissati, tadā tumhākaŋ ñātako Bimbisāro nāma rājā bhavissati; so Satthu dānaŋ datvā tumhākaŋ pattiŋ<sup>21</sup> pāpessati, tadā labhissathā' ti āha; tesaŋ ekaŋ buddhantaran svedivasasadisan 22 ahosi. Te Tathagate uppanne, Bimbisāraraññā pathamadivasan dāne dinne pattin alabhitvā<sup>23</sup> rattibhāge bheravasaddan katvā rañño attānan dassayinsu. So punadivase Veluvanan āgantvā<sup>24</sup> Tathā-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. upāsiko.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F., C., Ca., K., B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. om. sugati.

<sup>4</sup> Ca. a. khepetvā (bracketed).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> F. āhārala°. <sup>6</sup> Ca. ācikkhā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. om. <sup>8</sup> K. om. <sup>9</sup> F. C. a. pana.

<sup>10</sup> F., C., Ca. om. K. B. ano nama Bu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> C. Ca. om. <sup>12</sup> C. ettakan. <sup>13</sup> F. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> C., Ca., K., F., B. om. <sup>15</sup> C., Ca., K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> K. B., Ka° nāma Bu°. <sup>17</sup> K. B. te tattakaŋ.

<sup>18</sup> K. om. 19 F. om. 20 C. Ca. Gotamabuddho nama.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>., K. om. <sup>22</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. viya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>., K. om. <sup>24</sup> K. B. ga°.

gatassa tan pavattin ārocesi. Satthā: 'mahārāja ito dvenavutikappamatthake Phussabuddhakāle 1 ete tava ñātakā, bhikkhusanghassa dinnadānavattan khāditvā petaloke nibbattitvā<sup>2</sup> sansarantā Kakusandhâdayo Buddhe<sup>3</sup> pucchitvā, tehi idan c'idan ca vuttā, ettakan kālan tava dānan paccāsinsamānā hiyyo tayā dāne dinne pattin alabhamana evam akamsū, ti aha.4 'Kin pana bhante idāni pi dinne labhissantîti.'5 'Āma mahārājā' ti. Rājā Buddhapamukhan bhikkhusanghan nimantetva punadivase mahādānan datvā: 'bhante ito tesan petānan dibbannapānan sampajjatū' ti pattin adāsi. Tesan tam eva nibbatti. Punadivase naggā hutvā attānaŋ dassesun. Rājā: 'ajja bhante naggā hutvā' attānan dassesun' ti pucchi. 'Vatthani te na dinnani maharaja' ti, punadivase Buddhapamukhassa sanghassa 8 civarani datvā, 'ito tesan dibbavatthāni9 hontū' ti pāpesi. Tan khanañ ñeva tesan dibbavatthani 10 uppajjinsu, petattabhāvan vijahitvā dibbattabhāve11 santhahinsu. Satthā anumodanan karonto: 'tirokuddesu 12 titthantîti' tirokuddanumodanan akāsi; anumodanavasāne caturāsītiyā pāņasahassanan dhammābhisamavo ahosi. Iti Satthā tebhatikajatilanan vatthun kathetva, imam pi dhammadesanan āhari. 'Aggasāvakā pana bhante kin karinsū' ti. 'Aggasāvakabhāvāya 13 patthanan karinsu:

'Ito kappasatasahassâdhikassa hi kappānan asankheyyassa matthake Sāriputto brāhmaṇamahāsārakule<sup>14</sup> nibbatti, nāmena Saradamāṇavo nāma<sup>15</sup> ahosi; Moggallāno

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. a. °sammāsam°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. °etvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. a. uppanne.

<sup>4</sup> C., Ca., K. om.; and K. a. rājā tan sutvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. a. pucchi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. B. tath' eva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. a. mama.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Ca. B. a. bhikkhu°.

<sup>9</sup> C. °vatthāya (so Ca. had oni, but corr. to oya).

<sup>10</sup> K. otthā.

<sup>11</sup> C. K. °bhāvena.

<sup>12</sup> K. °kutesu°.

<sup>13</sup> C. Ca. a. aggasāvakā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> C., K., B.°sālakule.

<sup>15</sup> C. nāmo. Ca. va-nāmo.

gahapatimahāsārakule nibbatti; nāmena Sirivaddhakutumbiko nāma¹ ahosi; te ubho pi sahapansukīlikā sahāyakā ahesun. Tesu<sup>2</sup> Saradamānavo pitu accayena kulasantakan mahadhanan patipajjitya³ ekadiyasan rahogato cintesi: 'ahan idhalokattabhavam4 eva janami, no paralokattabhāvan, jātasattānan ca maraņan nāma dhuvan; mayā ekan pabbajjan pabbajitvā mokkhadhammagavesanan kātun vattatîti.' So sahāyakan pi bupasankamitvā āha: 'samma Sirivaddhaka ahan pabbajitvā mokkhadhamman gavesissāmi, tvan mayā saddhin pabbajitun sakkhissasi, na6 sakkhissasîti.' 'Na sakkhissāmi' samma, tvan yeva pabbajjāhîti.' So cintesi: 'paralokan gacchanto sahāyake8 vā ñātimitte vā gahetvā gato nāma natthi, attanā<sup>9</sup> katan attano<sup>10</sup> va hotîti.' Tato ratanakotthâgāran vivarāpetvā kapaņaddhikavanibbakayācakānaņ 11 mahādānaņ datvā pabbatapādaņ pavisitvā isipabbajjan pabbaji. Tassa eko dve tayo ti evan anupabbajjan pabbajitvā12 catusattatisahassamattā jaţilā ahesun. So pañca abhiññā 13 attha samāpattiyo nibbattetvā tesaņ jatilanan kasinaparikamman 14 acikkhi, te pi 15 sabbe panca abhiñña, attha samapattiyo nibbattesun.

Tena samayena Anomadassī nāma Buddho loke udapādi; nagaran Bandhumatī 16 nāma ahosi, pitā Yasavanto 17 nāma khattiyo, mātā Yasodharā nāma devī, bodhi ajjunarukkho, Nisabho ca Anomo ca dve aggasāvakā; Varuņo nāma upaṭṭhāko, Sundarā ca Sumanā ca 18 dve aggasāvikā. Āvu vassasatasahassan ahosi, sarīran<sup>19</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. om. B. makes the name Sirivaddhana.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. om. <sup>3</sup> K. āpajj°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> C. lokass'atta°. <sup>5</sup> K., Ca., B. om. <sup>6</sup> F. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> C. sakkhissatîti. Ca. om. na sakkhissasîti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> C., Ca., K. a. va. 8 C., Ca., B. sahāyan.

<sup>10</sup> C. Ca. attanā. 11 F., C., Ca. kapaniddhika°.

<sup>12</sup> C. Ca. pabbajitā (Ca. corr. for otvā.

<sup>K. pañcābh° (al.).
F. kasinā pa°.
S. om.
F., C., B. Candavatī.
Ca. Candavārī.
K. Bhandavatī.</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> B. Yasavā. <sup>18</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. cāti. <sup>19</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. pana.

atthapaññasahatthubbedhan, sarīrappabhā dvādasayojanan phari, bhikkhusatasahassaparivāro ahosi. So ekadivasan paccūsakāle mahākarunāsamāpattito 1 vutthāya lokan olokento<sup>2</sup> Saradatāpasan disvā: 'ajja mayhan Saradatāpasassa santikan<sup>3</sup> gatapaccayena dhammadessanā va <sup>4</sup> mahatī bhavissatī, so ca aggasāvakaṭṭhānaŋ patthessati, tassa sahāyako Sirivaddhakasetthikutimbiko dutiyasāvakatthānan patthessati; 6 desanāpariyosāne c'assa7 parivārā catusattatisahassā8 jatilā arahattan pāpuņissanti, mayā tattha gantun vattatîti,9 attano pattacīvaran ādāya añnan kinci anamantetva, siho viva ekacaro hutva Saradatāpasassa antevāsikesu phalāphalatthāya gatesu 'Buddhabhāvan jānātū' ti adhitthahitvā 10 passantass'eva Saradatāpasassa ākāsato otaritvā pathaviyan patitthāsi. Saradatāpaso Buddhânubhāvañ c'eva sarīranipphattiñ ca disvā lakkhaņamante<sup>11</sup> sammasitvā: 'imehi lakkhaņehi samannāgato nāma agāramajihe vasanto rājā hoti cakkavattī, pabbajanto loke vivatthacchado 12 Sabbaññubuddho 13 hoti, ayan puriso nissansayan Buddho 'ti jānitvā, paccuggamanaņ katvā pancapatitthitena 14 vanditvā āsanaŋ paññāpetvā adāsi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññattâsane; Saradatăpaso pi attano anucchavikan āsanan gahetvā ekamantan nisīdi. Tasmin samaye catusattatisahassā 15 jaṭilā 16 paṇītāni 17 paṇītāni ojavantāni phalāphalani gahetva acariyassa santikan sampatta 18 Buddhanan c'eva ācariyassa ca nisinnāsanan oloketvā āhansu:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. mahākaruņāya samā°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F., C., B. vo° (perpetual variant).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F. °tāpasasantikaņ. <sup>4</sup> C. Ca. om. K. B. ca.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> F. Sirivaddhase°. C., Ca., K. Sirivaddhakutimbiko.

<sup>6</sup> C. Ca. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. Ca. °sahassa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> F., C., Ca. om. K. cintetvā.

<sup>12</sup> K. vivatta°.

<sup>14</sup> K. pañcangapa°.

<sup>16</sup> C. jatila°. K. °sajā°.

<sup>18</sup> B. gantvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ca. ca tassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. a. cintetvā.

<sup>11</sup> F. lakkhanante.

<sup>13</sup> F. sabbaññū buddho.

<sup>15</sup> C. Ca. a. ca matta.

<sup>17</sup> F. om.

'ācariya mayaŋ imasmiŋ loke "tumhehi mahantataro natthîti" vicarāma, ayaŋ¹ pana puriso tumhehi mahantataro maññe' ti.2 'Tātā kiŋ vadetha, sāsapena saddhiŋ atthasatthiyojanasahassubbedhan3 Sinerun saman4 katun icchatha; sabbaññubuddhena saddhin maman bupaman mā karittha puttakā6 ti. Atha te tāpasā: 'sac' āyan puriso ittarasatto abhavissa, na amhākan ācariyo evarūpan upaman āharissati,<sup>8</sup> yāva mahā vatāyan puriso '9 ti, sabbe va <sup>10</sup> pādesu <sup>11</sup> nipatitvā <sup>12</sup> sirasā vandinsu. Atha ne ācariyo āha:13 'tātā amhākan Buddhānan anucchaviko deyyadhammo natthi, Satthā bhikkhâcāravelāyan 14 idhâgato, mayan yathābalan 15 deyyadhamman dassāma, tumbe yan yan panītan phalāphalan tan 16 tan āharathā' ti āharāpetvā hatthe dhovitvā sayan Tathagatassa patte patitthapesi.17 Satthara phalaphalan 18 patiggahītamatte 19 yeva 20 devatā dibbojan pak-khipinsu. So 21 tāpaso udakan pi sayam eva parissāvetvā adāsi; so<sup>21</sup> tato bhattakiccan katvā nisinne<sup>22</sup> Satthari sabbe antevāsike pakkositvā Satthu santike sārāṇīyakathan kathento nisīdi. Satthā 'dve aggasāvakā bhikkhusanghena saddhin agacchantu' ti cintesi. Satthu cittan natvā satasahassakhīnasavaparivārā agantvā Sattharan vanditvā ekamantan atthansu. Tato Sarada-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ca. °ām'ayaŋ. B. mañnema for vicarāma.

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  K. a. taŋ sutvā saradatāpaso āha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> C., Ca., K. °satasahassu°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. Sinerusaman.

F., C., C<sup>a</sup>., K. mama.
 F., C., C<sup>a</sup>., B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. puttā.
<sup>8</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. āharissatha.

<sup>9</sup> K. arahā vatāyan puriso.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> F. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> F. a. pādesu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. patitvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> F. om.

<sup>14</sup> C. Ca. °velāya.

<sup>15</sup> K. a. vathāsati. B. °satti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> C. Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> K. °ap° (great variance in the MSS. as to the causal of titthati).

<sup>18</sup> C. Ca. phalan. K. ophale.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> F. phalapați°.

<sup>20</sup> Ca., K., B. om.

<sup>21</sup> K. B. (retains infra) om.

<sup>22</sup> Ca. nisinnāsanam pi.

tāpaso antevāsike āmantesi:1 'tātā Buddhānan nisinnâsanam pi nīcan, samaņasatasahassānan<sup>2</sup> pi āsanan natthi, tumhehi ajja ulāran Buddhasakkāran 3 kātun vattatîti,' 'pabbatapādato vannagandhasampannāni pupphāni āharathā' ti. 'Kathanakālo' papañco viya hoti, iddhimato pana iddhivisayo acinteyyo' ti, muhutten'eva6 te tāpasā vannagandhasampannāni pupphāni āharitvā7 Buddhānan yojanappamānan pupphasanan paññāpesun; ubhinnan aggasāvakānan tigāvutan, sesabhikkhūnan addhayojanikadibhedan sanghanavakassa usabhamattan ahosi. 'Kathan ekasmin assamapade tavamahantāni āsanāni pañnattānîti' na cintetabban; iddhivisayo Evan paññattesu āsanesu Saradatāpaso Tathāgatassa purato añjalin paggayha thito: 'bhante mayhan dīgharattan hitāya sukhāya iman pupphasanan abhiruyhathā'10 ti āha. Tena vuttan:11

- 'Nānāpupphañ ca gandhañ ca sannipātetva<sup>12</sup> ekato pupphâsanaŋ paññāpetvā idaŋ vacanam abruvi:
- 'Idan me<sup>13</sup> āsanan vīra pañnattan tav'anucchavin <sup>14</sup> mama cittan pasādento nisīda pupphamāsane.
- 'Sattarattindivan Buddho nisīdi pupphamāsane mama cittan pasādetvā hāsayitvā sadevake' 15 ti.

Evan nisinne Satthari dve  $^{16}$  aggasāvakā sesabhikkhū

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. āmantetvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ca. cankamana for nīcan samaṇa. C. Ca. °sahassassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. Buddhānaŋ. <sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °kālato.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. visayo (simply). C. Ca. a. pana.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. muhuttamatten'. 
<sup>7</sup> K. āhariŋsu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> F. °kāni bhedan. 

<sup>9</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. esa (om. h').

<sup>10</sup> F. corr. abhiruyha thatha. Ca. abhimhatha.

<sup>11</sup> K. Tenâha. F., C., Ca. om.

<sup>12</sup> F. °pātetvāna. K. B. sampādetvāna.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> F., Ĉ., C<sup>a</sup>. te. <sup>14</sup> F. <sup>o</sup>vaŋ. K. <sup>o</sup>vikaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> K. sadevakan. <sup>16</sup> C. Ca. om.

attano attano pattâsane¹ nisīdiņsu. Saradatāpaso mahantan pupphachattan gahetvā Tathāgatassa matthake dhārento atthāsi. Satthā: 'jaţilānan ayan sakkāro mahapphalo hotū' ti nirodhasamāpattin samāpajji. Satthu samāpattin samāpannabhāvan² ñatvā dve aggasāpi sesabhikkhū pi samāpattiņ<sup>8</sup> samāpajjiņsū. va kā sattâhan nirodhasamāpattin samāpajjitvā Tathagate nisinne4 antevāsikā bhikkhâcārakāle sampatte vanamūlaphalaphalan paribhuñjitvā sesakāle Buddhānan añjalin paggayha titthanti; Saradatāpaso pana bhikkhâcāran pi agantvā pupphachattan dhārayamāno va sattāhan pītisukhena vītināmesi. Satthā nirodhā7 vutthāya dakkhiņapasse nisinnan aggasāvakan Nisabhattheran āmantesi: 'Nisabha sakkārakārakānaņ tāpasānaŋ pupphâsanânumodanan karohîti.' Thero cakkavattiranno santika paţiladdhamahālābho mahāyodho viya tutthamānaso sāvakapāramīñāņe thatvā pupphâsanânumodanan ārabhi. Tassa desanâvasāne dutiyasāvakan āmantesi: 'tvam pi bhikkhudhamman 10 desehîti.' Anomathero Tepiţakan Buddhavacanan sammasitvā dhamman kathesi; dvinnan sāvakānaņ<sup>11</sup> desanāya ekassâpi abhisamayo nâhosi. Sattha aparimane Buddhavisaye thatva dhammadesanan ārabhi; desanāvasāne thapetvā Saradatāpasan sabbe pi12 catusattatisahassajatilā arahattan pāpuņiņsu.13 Satthā: 'etha bhikkhave' ti hatthan pasāresi; tesan tāvad evakesamassun antaradhāyi,14 attha parikkhārā kāye paţimukkā 15 va ahesuņ, Saradatāpaso 'kasmā arahattaņ na patto' ti vikkhittacittattā. 16 Tassa kira Buddhānan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. B. paññattâs.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. samāpajjana°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om. <sup>4</sup> F. nisinno. K. a. tāpasassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> F. °mūlaphalaŋ. K. °le. <sup>6</sup> F., C., Ca. °kālaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> C., Ca., K., B. nirodhato. <sup>8</sup> F. °karānaŋ. K. °kānaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> F. om. <sup>10</sup> F. bhikkkū dhamman. B. bhikkhūnan dho.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> K. agga°. <sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sabbesu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. a. te pi Satthāran pabbajan yācinsu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. B. °ūni °yiŋsu. <sup>15</sup> F. kāyapatimukhā.

<sup>16</sup> Ca. °cittā. B. °cittatāya.

dutiyasane nisīditvā sāvakapāramīnāņe thatvā dhamman desayato¹ aggasāvakassa dhammadesanan sotun āraddhakālato patthāva: 'aho vatāhan pi anāgate uppajjanakassa<sup>2</sup> Buddhassa<sup>3</sup> sāsane iminā sāvakena patiladdhan<sup>4</sup> dhuram patilabheyyan's ti cittan uppajji;6 so tena parivitakkena maggaphalapativedhan 7 katun nasakkhi. Tathāgatan pana vanditvā sammukhe thatvā 'bhante tumhākan anantarâsane8 nisinno bhikkhu tumhākan sāsane ko nāma hotîti.' 'Mayā pavattitan dhammacakkan anupavattento,9 sāvakapāramīñānassa koţippatto solasa pañña pativijjhitva thito mayhan sasane aggasāvako nāma eso' ti. 'Bhante yvāyan 10 mayā sattâhan pupphachattan dhārentena sakkāro kato, ahan imassa phalena aññan Sakkattan vā Brahmattan vā na patthemi, anagate pana ayan Nisabhatthero viva ekassa Buddhassa aggasāvako bhaveyyan' ti patthanan akāsi. Satthā: 'samijjhissati nu kho imassa purisassa patthanā' ti anāgataŋ sannāṇaŋ pesetvā olokento kappasatasahassâdhikan ekan asañkheyyan atikkamitvā samijjhanabhāvan addasa; disvā<sup>11</sup> Saradatāpasan āha: 'na te ayan patthanā moghā bhavissati, anāgate pana kappasahassâdhikan 12 ekan asañkheyyan atikkamitva Gotamo nāma Buddho loke uppajjissati; tassa mātā Mahāmāyā nāma devī bhavissati, pitā Suddhodano nāma 13 rājā bhavissati,14 putto Rāhulo nāma, upatthāko Ānando nāma, dutiyasāvako Moggallāno nāma, tvan pan'assa aggasāvako dhammasenāpati Sāriputto nāma

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. desato.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ca. (corr.) a. ekassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F. om.

<sup>4</sup> K. B. °ddha°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>., K., B. labheyyan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C., Ca., B. uppādesi. K. upādesi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. maggaphalan pa°. <sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ant°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. °vettento. <sup>10</sup> C. Ca. sacāhaŋ yaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> B. disvāna. K. a. ca pana.

<sup>12</sup> C., Ca., K. kappasatasahassadhikanan.

<sup>13</sup> C. Ca. Suddhodanamahārājā nāma. K. mahārājā.

<sup>14</sup> C., Ca., K. om.

sasîti' evan tapasan vyakaritva dhammakathan kathetva bhikkhusanghaparivuto akasan pakkhandi. Saradatapaso pi anteväsikatheränan santikan gantvä sahäyakassa Sirivaddhakakutimbikassa¹ sāsanan pesesi: 'bhante mayhan² sahāyakassa vadetha: "sahāyakena te Saradatāpasena Anomadassībuddhassa3 pādamūle anāgate uppajjanakassa Gotamabuddhassa sasane aggasavakatthanan patthitan, tvan dutiyasavakatthanan patthehîti,"'5 evan ca pana vatvā therehi puretaram eva ekapassena gantvā Sirivaddhakassa nivesanadvāre atthāsi. Sirivaddhako6 'cirassan vata me ayyo agato' ti asane nisidapetvā attanā nīcatare āsane nisinno, 'antevāsikapurisā7 pana vo bhante na paññāyantîti' pucchi. 'Āma samma amhākan assaman Anomadassī Buddho āgato, mayan tassa attano balena sakkāre akarimha,8 Satthā sabbesan dhamman desesi; desanapariyosane thapetva man sesa9 arahattan patvā pabbajinsu, ahan Satthu aggasāvakan Nisabhattheran disva anagate uppajjanakassa Gotamabuddhassa nāma sāsane aggasāvakatthānan patthesin. tvam pi tassa sāsane dutiyasāvakatthānan patthehîti.' 'Mayhan Buddhehi saddhin paricayo natthi bhante' ti. 'Buddhehi saddhin kathanan 10 mayhan bharo hotu, tvan mahantan adhikāran 11 sajjehîti.' Sirivaddho tassa vacanan sutvā attano nivesanadvāre 12 rājamānena atthakarīsamattaņ 13 thānaņ samalankāretvā 14 vālikaņ 15 okirā-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ca. Sirivaddhakutimbikassa. K. °ddhassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. a. taŋ disvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> C. K. °parisā. Ca. parisa. Ca. na for pana.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> C. K. sakkāraŋ karimha. Ca. sakkāraŋ akaro.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. thapetvâvasesaŋ.

10 C<sup>a</sup>. kathaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> F. adhisakkāraŋ. C., Ca., K. abhisakkāraŋ. B. sak-kāraŋ.

<sup>12</sup> Ca. nivesadvāre.

<sup>18</sup> B. karīsamattan.

<sup>14</sup> C. Ca. samanalaño.

<sup>15</sup> K. B. vālukan (frequent variant).

petvā<sup>1</sup> lājapancamāni pupphāni vikirāpetvā<sup>2</sup> nīluppalacchadanan mandapan kāretvā3 Buddhasanan paññāpetvā sesabhikkhūnam pi āsanāni patiyādetvā mahantan sakkārasammānan sajjetvā Buddhānan nimantanatthāva Saradatāpasassa saññaŋ adāsi. Tāpaso Buddhapamukhaŋ bhikkhusanghan 4 gahetvā tassa nivesanan agamāsi; Sirivaddho pi<sup>5</sup> paccuggamanan katvā Tathāgatassa hatthato pattan gahetvā mandapan pavesetvā pannattâsanesu<sup>6</sup> nisinnassa Buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusanghassa dakkhinodakan datvā paņītabhojanena parivisitvā bhattakiccapariyosane Buddhapamukhan bhikkhusanghan mahârahehi vatthehi acchādetvā: 'bhante nâyaŋ ārambho appamattakatthānatthāya iminā<sup>7</sup> ca niyāmena sattâhan anukampan karothā' ti āha. Satthā adhivāsesi; so ten' eva niyamena 8 sattahan mahadanan pavattetva Bhagavantan vanditvā anjalin paggayha thito aha: 'bhante mama sahāyo Saradatāpaso yassa Satthussa? "aggasavako bhaveyyan" ti patthesi, ahan tass' eva dutiyasāvako bhaveyyan' ti. Satthā anāgatan oloketvā patthanāya 10 samijjhanabhāvaŋ disvā vyākāsi: ' tvan 11 ito kappasatasahassadhikan 12 asankheyyan 13 atikkamitvā Gotamabuddhassa dutiyasāvako bhavissasîti.' Buddhanan vyakaranan sutva Sirivaddhako hatthapahattho ahosi. Satthā<sup>14</sup> bhattânumodanan katvā saparivāro vihāran eva gato. 'Ayan bhikkhave,15 mama puttehi tadā 16 patthitapatthanā, 17 te yathā patthitam eva labhinsu, nâhan mukhan oloketva demîti.'18

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F., Ca., B. okiritvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F., C., B. vikiritvā. C<sup>a</sup>. vicaritvā. <sup>3</sup> F. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. (om. bhikkhu) °pamukhassa °sanghassa saddhin.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. tassa. <sup>6</sup> K. C<sup>a</sup>. one.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ca. rep. K. me for ca. <sup>8</sup> Ca. omen' eva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> F., C., Ca. Satthu. K. Satthuno.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. patthanā. 

<sup>11</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. otvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Ca. oKānaŋ. 

C. Ca. asaŋkheyyānaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> C., Ca., K., B. a. pi. <sup>15</sup> Ca. a. bhikkhu. <sup>16</sup> K. om.

<sup>17</sup> K. patthitā pi. K. patthita° for yathā. 18 K. dammîti.

Evan vutte dve aggasāvakā bhagavantan vanditvā: 'bhante mayan agāriyabhūtā samānā giraggasamajjan dassanāya1 gatā' ti yāva Assajittherassa santikā sotâpattiphalapativedhā sabban paccuppannavatthun kathetvā, te: 'mayan bhante<sup>2</sup> ācariyassa santikan gantvā tan<sup>3</sup> tumhākan pādamūlan anetukāmā tassa laddhiyā nissārabhāvan kathetvā idhāgamane ānisansan kathayimha, so "idāni mayhan antevāsivāso6 nāma cātiyāudañcanabhāvappattisadiso, na sakkhissāmi antevāsivāsan vasitun" ti vatvā, "ācariya idāni mahājano gandhamālâdihattho gantvā Satthārañ ñeva pūjessati tumhe kathan bhavissathā" ti vutte, "kiŋ pana" imasmiŋ loke paṇḍitā bahū udāhu dandhā" ti-"dandhā ācariya bahū,8 panditā katipayā" ti kathite—" tena hi panditā panditasamanassa Gotamassa santikan gamissanti, dandhā dandhassa<sup>10</sup> mama santikan āgamissanti, gacchatha tumbe" ti vatvā, āgantun nayicchi11 bhante' ti. Tan sutvā Satthā: 'bhikkhave Sanjayo attano micchādiţthikāya asāraņ "sāro" ti, sārañ ca "asāro" ti gaņhi; tumbe pana attano panditatāya sāran 12 sārato asāran ca asārato natvā, asāran pahāya sāram13 eva ganhitthā' ti vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

 'Asāre sāramatino sāre câsāradassino,<sup>14</sup> te sāraŋ nâdhigacchanti micchāsankappagocarā.

```
<sup>1</sup> Ca. ojjassamaggan. F. osamajjadao.
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. a. Sañjayassa. <sup>3</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. om. tan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. °le. <sup>5</sup> C. C\*. a. na.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. °vāsika°. <sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. a. me.

<sup>8</sup> K. bahū dandhā ācariyā ti kathite.

<sup>9</sup> C. Ca. om. freq. da°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> F. K. dandhā. C. C<sup>a</sup>. dandha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> F. natthi. C., C<sup>a</sup>., K. na icchi. <sup>12</sup> K. sārañ ca.

<sup>13</sup> K. °ñca. Ca. sārato va.

<sup>14</sup> F., C., Ca., K. ca asara°.

12. 'Sārañ ca sārato ñatvā asārañ ca asārato, te sāraŋ adhigacchanti sammāsankappagocarā' ti.

Tattha 'asāre sāramatino' ti cattāro paccayā, dasavatthukā micchādiţţhi,1 tassā upanissayabhūtā2 dhammadesanā ti, ayan asāro nāma, tasmin sāraditthino ti attho: 'sāre câsāradassino'3 ti dasavatthukā4 sammāditthi, tassā upanissayabhūtā dhammadesanā ti, ayan sāro nāma, tasmin nâyan<sup>5</sup> sāro ti asāradassino; 'te sāraŋ' ti te pana taŋ micchāditthigahaṇaŋ6 gahetvā thitā kāmavitakkâdīnaŋ vasena micchāsankappagocarā hutvā sīlasāran samādhisāran paññāsāran vimuttisāraŋ vimuttiñāṇadassanasāraŋ paramatthasāraŋ ti7 nibbānañ ca nâdhigacchanti; 'sāraŋ cā' ti tam eva sīlasārādisāraŋ 'sāro<sup>8</sup> nāma ayaŋ' vuttappakāraŋ<sup>9</sup> ca asāraņ 'asāro10 ayaņ' ti ñatvā; 'te sāraņ' ti te paņditā evaņ<sup>11</sup> sammādassanaņ<sup>12</sup> gahetvā thitā nekkhammasankappadinan vasena sammasankappagocara hutva tan vuttappakāran 13 sāran adhigacchantîti.

Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotâpattiphalâdīni pāpuņiŋsu,<sup>14</sup> sannipatitānaŋ sātthikā dhammadesanā <sup>15</sup> ahosîti.

Aggasāvakavatthu aṭṭhamaŋ.16

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. °ditthikā. Ca. °kassa (om. tassā). So infra.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °bhūtassa. <sup>3</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>., K. ca asāra°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> C. Ca. °vatthuka. <sup>5</sup> K. sārenâyam.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Ca. te saram pi te tan mi°. K. etan for pana tan. B. evan for tan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> F., C., Ca. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. sīlasārātisāro. Ca. sīlasāro. K. oadisāro (om. saro).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> C. utta°. <sup>10</sup> C. a. nāma. Ca. a. ti nāma.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> K. etaŋ. <sup>12</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. samma°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> C. Ca. utta°. <sup>14</sup> Ca. sampa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>. desanā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> C. om. C<sup>a</sup>. om. aṭṭhamaŋ. K. Aggasāvakamvedita-sañjayassānāgamanavatthu. B. Sāriputtattheravatthu a°.

## 9. NANDATTHERA-VATTHU

'Yathagaran' i ti iman dhammadesanan Sattha Jetavane viharanto ayasmantan Nandan arabbha kathesi.

hi pavattitavaradhammacakko 2 Rājagahan gantvā Veluvane viharanto: 'puttan me ānetvā dassethā 'ti Suddhodanamahārājena pesitānaņ sahassaparivārānaņ³ dasannaņ dūtānaņ sabbapacchato gantvā arahattan pattena4 Kāludāyittherena gamaņakālaŋ ñatvā maggavaṇṇaŋ vaṇṇetvā vīsatisahassakhīṇâsavaparivuto Kapilapuraņ<sup>5</sup> nīto ñātisamāgame pokkharavassan atthuppattin katvā,6 Vessantarajātakan 7 kathetvā, punadivase piņdāya pavittho, 'uttitthe nappamajjeyyā's ti gāthāya pitaran sotapattiphale patitthāpetvā, 'dhamman care'9 ti gāthāya Mahāpajāpatin sotâpattiphale, rājānañ ca sakadāgāmiphale patitthāpesi. Bhattakiccâvasāne pana 10 Rāhulamātuguņakathan nissāya Candakinnarajātakaņ 11 kathetvā, tato dutivadivase 12 Nandakumārassa abhisekagehappavesanavivāhamangalesu 13 vattamānesu piņdāya pavisitvā Nandakumārassa hatthe pattan datvā mangalan vatvā uṭṭhāyâsanā pakkamanto14 kumārassa hatthato pattaņ na gaņhi. So pi Tathāgate gāravena 'pattan vo bhante ganhathā' ti vattun nâsakkhi; evan pana cintesi: 'sopānasīse pattan gaņhissatîti'; Satthā tasmim pi thāne na ganhi. Itaro 'sopānapādamūle 15 gaņhissatīti' cintesi; Satthā tatthâpi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. yathā āg°. <sup>2</sup> K. pavara°. C. Ca. pavattavara°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B. one sahassa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. sabbapacchā. So B., and om. gantvā. C. B. arahattappa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. Kapilavatthu°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B. Katvāna.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. mahāve°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Vss. 168-9.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. a. sucaritan.

<sup>10</sup> Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> K. B. °kinnarī°. Cf. F. J. 4. 282-8.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> K. tatiya°. 

<sup>13</sup> C., Ca., K. °ppavesanā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. a. va Nanda°. B. Na°. <sup>15</sup> Ca. sopānamūle.

na gaņhi. Itaro 'rājangane gaņhissatīti' cintesi; Satthā tatthâpi na ganhi. Kumāro nivattitukāmo aruciyā gacchanto Satthu garavena 'pattanı ganhatha' ti vattun na sakkoti; 'idha ganhissati, ettha? ettha ganhissatîti' cintento gacchati. Tasmin khane<sup>3</sup> Janapadakalyāṇiyā ācikkhinsu: 'ayye Bhagavā Nandarājānan gahetvā gato, tumhehi tan vinākarissatîti.'4 Sā5 udakabindūhi paggharanteh' eva addhullikhitehi kesehi vegena gantvā: 'tuvatan kho ayyaputta āgaccheyyāsîti' āha. Tan tassā vacanan tassa hadaye tiriyan patitvā viya thitan; Satthâpi tassa<sup>7</sup> hatthato pattan aganhitvā va tan vihāran netvā: 'pabbajissasi Nandā' ti āha. So Buddhagāravena 'na pabbajissāmîti' avatvā, 'āma pabbajissāmîti' āha. Satthā: 'tena hi Nandan pabbājethā' ti āha. Kapilapuran<sup>8</sup> gantvā tatiyadivase Nandan pabbājesi, sattame divase Rāhulamātā kumāran alankaritvā Bhagavato santikan<sup>9</sup> pesesi: 'passa tāta etan vīsatisahassasamanaparivutan suvannavannan brahamarūpivannan 10 samanan; ayan te pitā, etassa 11 mahantā nidhayo 12 ahesun, tyāssa 18 nikkhamaņato patthāya na passāma; 14 gaccha 15 tan dāyajjan yāca:16 "ahaŋ17 tāta kumāro abhisekaŋ patvā cakkavattī bhavissāmi, dhanena me attho dhanan, me dehi; sāmiko hi putto pitusantakassā"' ti. Kumāro Bhagavato santikaņ gantvā va<sup>18</sup> pitusinehaņ<sup>19</sup> paṭilabhitvā hatthacitto: 'sukhā20 te samana chāyā' ti vatvā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B. om. <sup>2</sup> K., B., C<sup>a</sup>. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. a. aññā itthīyo taŋ disvā.

<sup>4</sup> Ca. vinā ravisso. K. vinā kiŋ karissathā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. a tan sutvā. B. Kin tumhehi tan vinā karissathā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. patetvā. <sup>7</sup> B. 'ssa.

<sup>8</sup> Ca. om. Satthā. K. Kapilavatthu°. 9 K. B. °ike.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> B. nidhikumbhiyo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> C., Ca., K. tassa. B. tyassa. Vide Müller, p. 62.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. °mi. <sup>15</sup> Ca. B. gacchatha. <sup>16</sup> K. yācāhi.

<sup>17</sup> Ca. ayāŋ. 18 Ca. om. K. vanditvā. 19 Ca. esenahaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Ca. sukhato (om. te).

117

aññam pi bahun attano anurupan vadanto atthasi. Bhagavā katabhattakicco anumodanan katvā utthāyasanā pakkāmi; kumāro pi: 'dāyajjaŋ me samaṇa dehi,¹ dayajjan me samana dehîti' Bhagavantan anubandhi. Bhagavā kumāran na nivattāpesi; parijano<sup>2</sup> pi Bhagavatā saddhin gacchantan nivattetun nasakkhi. Iti so Bhagavatā saddhin ārāmam eva agamāsi. Tato Bhagavā cintesi: 'yan ayan pitusantakan dhanan icchati, tan vattanugatan savighatan; , hand' assa bodhitale patiladdhan sattavidhan ariyadhanan demi, lokuttaradāyajjassa<sup>8</sup> tan 4 sāmikan 5 karomîti.' Ayasmantan Sāriputtan āmantesi: 'tena hi tvan Sariputta Rahulakumaran pabbajehîti.'7 Pabbājite8 ca pana9 kumāre rañño 10 adhimattan dukkhan uppajji, tam 11 adhivasetun asakkonto Bhagavato nivedetvā, 'sādhu bhante ayyā mātāpitūhi ananuññātan puttan na pabbājeyyun' ti varan yāci. Bhagavā tassa tan varan datvā pun' ekadivasan 12 rājanivesane katapātarāso ekamantan nisinnena rannā, 'bhante tumhākan dukkarakārikakāle ekā devatā man upasankamitvā: "putto te kālakato" ti āha; ahaŋ tassā vacanaŋ na saddahanto<sup>13</sup> "na mayhaŋ putto bodhiŋ appatvā kālan karotîti" patikkhipin' ti vutte, 'idāni kin saddahissatha, pubbe pi atthikani dassetva "putto te mato" ti vutte na 14 saddahitthā' ti imissā 15 atthuppattivā Mahādhammapālajātakan kathesi. Kathāpariyosāne 16 rājā anāgāmiphale patitthahi.

Iti Bhagavā pitaran tīsu phalesu patitthāpetvā bhik-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B. only once, and om. me.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. parisaparijano.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ca. oran.

<sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B. dāyādaņ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. a. atha kho Bhagavā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. B. a. thero tan. B. kumāran pabbājesi. 9 C. Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> C. B. pabbajite. Ca. oto.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. tan sutvā.

<sup>11</sup> B. om.

<sup>12</sup> K. punadivase. B. pun' ekadivase.

<sup>18</sup> Ca., K., B. asa°.

<sup>14</sup> Ca. idani.

<sup>15</sup> Ca. imassā. <sup>16</sup> K. B. gāthā°. Cf. F. J. 4. 50-5.

khusanghaparivuto punadeva¹ Rajagahan gantva, tato Anāthapindikena Sāvatthin āgamanatthāya gahitapatiñño, nitthite Jetavanamahāvihāre, tattha gantvā<sup>2</sup> vāsaņ kappesi. Eyan Satthari Jetavane viharante ayasma Nando ukkanthitvā3 bhikkhūnan etam atthan ārocesi: 'anabhirato ahan āvuso, brahmacariyan carāmi, na sakkomi brahmacariyan santānetun,4 sikkhan paccakkhāya hīnāyavattissāmîti.' Bhagavā tan pavattin sutvā<sup>5</sup> āyasmantan Nandan pakkosāpetvā etad avoca: 'saccan kira tvan<sup>6</sup> Nanda sambahulānan bhikkhūnan evan<sup>7</sup> ārocesi: "anabhirato ahan āvuso brahmacariyan carāmi, na sakkomi brahmacariyan santanetun, sikkhan paccakkhaya hīnāyavattissāmîti."' 'Evan bhante' ti. 'Kissa pana tvan Nanda anabhirato brahmacariyan carasi, na sakkosi brahmacariyan santānetun, sikkhan paccakkhāya hīnāyâvattissasîti.'8 'Sākiyānī maŋ bhante Janapadakalyāṇī gharā nikkhamantassa addhullikhitehi kesehi apaloketvā9 etad avoca—"tuvaṭaŋ kho ayyaputta āgaccheyyāsîti," so kho ahan bhante tad10 anussaramāno anabhirato brahmacariyan carāmi, na sakkomi brahmacariyan santānetuņ, sikkhaņ paccakkhāya 11 hīnāyavattissāmîti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantan Nandan bāhāya 12 gahetvā iddhibalena tāvatiņsadevalokaņ nento13 antarāmagge ekasmin jhāmakkhette jhāmakhāņuke<sup>14</sup> nisinnan kannanāsānangutthan ekan palutthamakkatin 15 dassetvā tāvatiņsabhavane Sakkassa devarañno upaṭṭhānaŋ āgatāni kakutapādāni 16 pañcaaccharāsatāni dassesi. 'Kakutapā-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. B. punadivase.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. °ito.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C., Ca., K. a. tan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. om. bh° e°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. ava°. C., Ca., K., B. a. man.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. tatthâg°.

<sup>4</sup> B. santāretuņ—so infra. 6 Ca. tan.

<sup>8</sup> C. Ca. vattissati.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. tan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> C., C<sup>a</sup>., B. om. brahmacariyan . . . paccakkhāya.

<sup>12</sup> C. Ca. bāhāsu. B. K. van.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> C. nente va. C<sup>a</sup>. nento va. B. anento.

<sup>14</sup> K. °khānumatthake. 15 B. paluddha°.

<sup>16</sup> B. kukkuta° (al.).

dānîti' rattavannatāya pārāpatapādasadisāni 1 pādāni.2 Dassetvā ca pan'āha: 'tvaŋ³ kiŋ maññasi Nanda katamā nu kho abhirūpatarā vā⁴ dassanīyatarā vā⁴ pāsādikatarā vā Sākiyāņī vā Janapadakalyāņī imāni vā pañca accharāsatāni kakutapādānîti.'5 'Seyyathā pi sā bhante chinnakannanāsānangutthapalutthamakkati, evam eva kho bhante Sākiyānī Janapadakalyāņi imesaņ6 pañcannaŋ accharāsatānan upanidhāya sankham pi na upeti, kalam pi na upeti, kalabhāgam pi na upeti;7 atha kho imān' eva pañcaaccharāsatāni abhirūpatarāni c'eva dassanīyatarāni ca pāsādikatarāni cā' ti.8 'Abhirama' Nanda, ahan te pātibhogo pañcannan accharāsatānan patilābhāya kakuțapādīnai) 10 ti.11 'Sace me bhante Bhagavā pātibhogo pañcannan accharasatanan patilabhaya kakutapadinan abhiramissām 'ahan bhante bhagavati 12 brahmacariye' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantan Nandan gahetvā tattha antarahito Jetavane yeva pāturahosi. Assosuņ kho bhikkhū: 'āyasmā kira Nando Bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto accharānan hetu brahmacariyan carati, Bhagavā kir' assa pātibhogo pañcannan accharāsatānan patilabhaya kakutapadinan' ti. Atha kho ayasmato Nandassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantan Nandan bhatakavādena<sup>13</sup> ca upakkitakavādena ca samudācaranti: 'bhatako kirâyasmā Nando, upakkitako kirâyasmā Nando, accharānan 14 hetu brahmacariyan carati, Bhagavā kir' assa pātibhogo pañcannan accharāsatānan patilābhāya kakuţapādīnan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Nando sahāyakānan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. pārāvatta°. B. pārevata°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> C., Ca., K. corr. tan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. a. tan sutvā āha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. om. na up°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Ca. oramā. K. rep. ao Nao.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. tan sutvā āha.

<sup>18</sup> K. hhatikao.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. <sup>o</sup>sadisap°.

<sup>4</sup> K. ca.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C., Ca., K. imāsaŋ.

<sup>8</sup> K. a. tena hi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. °ānan (al.).

<sup>12</sup> B. Bhagavā.

<sup>14</sup> K. upatiko kirâyasmā Nando pañcannaŋ accharāsatānan.

bhikhūnan bhatakavādena ca upakkitakavādena¹ ca attīyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno² eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto, na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad³ eva agārasmā anagāriyan pabbajanti tad anuttaran brahmacariyapariyosānan, ditthe va dhamme sayan abhiññā sacchikatvā,⁴ 'khīṇā jāti, vusitan brahmacariyan, katan karaṇīyan nāparan itthattāyā' ti abhiññāsi aññataro ca kho pan'āyasmā⁵ arahatan ahosi.

Ath' ekā devatā rattibhāge sakalaŋ Jetavanaŋ obhāsetvā Satthāraŋ upasaākamitvā vanditvā ārocesi: 'āyasmā bhante Nando Bhagavato' mātucchāputto āsavānaŋ khayā ānāsavaŋ cetovimuttiŋ paññāvimuttiŋ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaŋ abhiññā' sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatîti' Bhagavato pi kho ñāṇaŋ udapādi, 'Nando āsavānaŋ khayā anāsavaŋ¹o cetovimuttiŋ paññāvimuttiŋ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaŋ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatîti.'

So p'āyasmā<sup>11</sup> tassā rattiyā accayena Bhagavantaŋ upasaākamitvā vanditvā<sup>12</sup> etad avoca: 'yaŋ me bhante Bhagavā pāṭibhogo paācannaŋ accharāsatānaŋ paṭilābhāya kakuṭapādīnaŋ, muācām' ahaŋ<sup>13</sup> bhante Bhagavantaŋ etasmā paṭissavā' ti. 'Mayā pi kho<sup>14</sup> Nanda cetasā ceto paticca vidito "Nando āsavānaŋ khayā anāsavaŋ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. upakkitavādena.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. digucchamāno. B. jigucchiyamāno.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. sammād. B., after kulaputtā, has pabbajanti, taŋ sacchâkāsi. Aññataro arahataŋ ahosi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. a. upasampaja viharati.

 $<sup>^5</sup>$  K. a. Nando. C. Ca. (for kulaputta . . . . panâ-yasmā) pe.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C., C<sup>a</sup>., K. arahattan.

<sup>8</sup> C. anāsavā.

<sup>10</sup> C. Ca. anāsavānaņ.

<sup>12</sup> B. om.

<sup>14</sup> Ca. B. a. te.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. B. a. bhātā.

<sup>9</sup> C. Ca. abhiññaya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> K. B. a. Nando.

<sup>13</sup> K. omi'han.

cetovimuttin pannavimuttin ditthe va dhamme sayan abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatîti";'1 devatā pi me etam atthan ārocesi, 'āyasmā' Nando-pe-viharatîti; yad³ eva kho te Nanda anupādāya āsavehi cittan vimuttan,4 athâhan mutto etasmā patissavā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthan viditvā tāyan velāyan iman udānan udānesi:

'Yassa nittinno panko ca maddito kāmakantako mohakkhayan anuppatto sukhadukkhe<sup>7</sup> na vedhatiti.'

Ath' ekadivasan bhikkhū tan ayasmantan Nandan<sup>8</sup> pucchinsu: 'āvuso Nanda9 tvan "ukkanthito 'mhîti" pavedesi; 10 idani te kathan' ti. 'Natthi me avuso gihībhāvāya11 ālayo' ti. Tan sutvā bhikkhū:12 'abhūtan13 āyasmā<sup>14</sup> Nando katheti, <sup>15</sup> aññaŋ vyākaroti, atītadivasesu 16 "ukkhanthito 'mhîti" 17 vatvā idāni "natthi me gihībhāvāya ālayo" ti kathetîti'18 gantvā Bhagavato tam 19 atthan ārocesun. Bhagavā: 'bhikkhave atītadivasesu Nandassa attabhavo ducchannagehasadiso ahosi, idāni succhannagehasadiso jāto; ayaŋ 20 dibbaccharānaŋ ditthakālato patthāya pabbajitakiccassa matthakan

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. viharanti. Ca. om. ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. B. a. bhante, and repeats the whole sentence. Ca. a. bhante āsavānan khayā then pe, etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. yath'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> C. K. vimuttin.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. B. tinno kāmapanko.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C., C<sup>a</sup>., K., B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °dukkhesu. K. corr. °su na.

<sup>8</sup> C. Ca. om.

<sup>9</sup> K. corr. a. pubbe. 11 K. gīhi° (common variant).

<sup>10</sup> C., Ca., K. vadesi.

<sup>13</sup> K. abbhūtan.

<sup>12</sup> B. om. 14 K. om.

<sup>15</sup> K., Ca., B. kathesi.

<sup>16</sup> C. Ca. odivase.

<sup>17</sup> K. 'smîti.

<sup>18</sup> K. a. vatvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> B. etaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> C., K., B. a. hi.

pāpetuņ<sup>1</sup> vāyamanto taņ kiccaņ<sup>2</sup> patto' ti vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi.

- 13. 'Yathā agāraŋ³ ducchannaŋ vuṭṭhī samati-. vijihati. evan abhāvitan cittan rāgo samativijihati.
- 14. 'Yathā agāran succhannan vutthī na samativijihati, evan subhāvitan cittan rāgo na samativijihatîti.'

Tattha 'agaran' ti yan kinci gehan; 'ducchannaŋ' ti viralacchannaŋ4 chiddâvachiddaŋ; 'samativijjhatîti' vassavuţţhī vinivijjhati; 'abhāvitan' ti tan agāran vutthī <sup>5</sup> viva bhāyanārahitattā <sup>6</sup> abhāyitan cittan pi rāgo samativijjhati, na kevalan rāgo va, dosamohamānādayo sabbakilesā tathārūpan cittan ativiya vijjhanti7 yeva; 'subhāvitan' ti samathavipassanābhāvanāhi subhāvitan, evarūpan cittan succhannagehan8 vutthī viya rāgādayo kilesā ativijjhituŋ na sakkontîti.9 Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotâpattiphalâdīni pāpuņiņsu, mahājanassā sātthikā desanā ahosi.

bhikkhū dhammasabhāyan kathan samutthāpesun: āvuso Buddhā nāma acchariyā,10 Janapadakalyānin nissāya ukkanthito nām' āyasmā Nando Satthārā devacchară 11 āmisan katvā vinīto' ti. Satthā āgantvā: 'kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathaya sannisinno' ti pucchitvā, 'imāya nāmā' ti vutte, 'na bhikkhave

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. pattun. Ca. pattan. <sup>2</sup> B. a. matthakan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. B. separate. MSS. and edd. yathâgāraŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. B. virala°. <sup>5</sup> B. a. samativijjhati.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B. bhāvanāya ra°. <sup>7</sup> F., C., Ca., K. ativijj°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> B. om. ti. <sup>8</sup> C., C<sup>a</sup>., K., B. succhannan gehan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> B. °āya. 10 K. acchiriyā.

idān' eva pubbe p'esa mayā¹ mātugāmena palobhetvā vinīto yevā' ti vatvā atītaŋ āhari:²

'Atīte Bārānasiyan Brahmadatte rajjan kārente Bārāņasīvāsī Kappaţo<sup>3</sup> nāma vāṇijo ahosi.' Tass' eko gadrabho kumbhabhāraŋ vahati; ekadivasena4 satta yojanāni gacchati. So ekasmin samaye gadrabhabhārakehi<sup>5</sup> Takkasilaŋ gantvā, yāva bhanḍakassa<sup>6</sup> vissajjanan<sup>7</sup> gadrabhan caritun vissajjesi. Ath' assa so gadrabho parikhāpitthe caramāno ekan gadrabhin disvā upasañkami; 8 sā tena saddhin patisanthāran karontī āha: 'kuto āgato 'sîti.'9 'Bārāṇasito.' 'Kena kammenā 'ti. 'Vāṇijjakammenā '10 ti. 'Kittakan bhāran vahasîti.' 'Kumbhabhāran.'11 'Ettakan bhāran vahanto kati yojanāni gacchasîti.' 'Satta yojanāni.'12 'Gataţthane 13 koci te 14 padaparikamma pitthiparikammakaro 15 atthîti.'15 'Natthîti.'16 'Evan sante mahādukkhan nāma anubhosîti.'

Kiñcâpi hi tiracchānagatānaŋ pādaparikammâdikārako<sup>17</sup> nāma natthi, kāmasaŋyojanaghaṭṭanatthaŋ evarūpaŋ<sup>18</sup> katheti.<sup>19</sup>

So tassā kathāya ukkaṇṭhi. Kappaṭo pi bhaṇḍaŋ²o vissajjetvā tassa santikaŋ āgantvā: 'ehi tāta gamissāmā' ti āha. 'Gacchatha tumhe, nāhaŋ gamissāmîti.' Atha

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. Kappako.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B. a. saddhin.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. B. a. tāva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. āgato 'mhîti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ca. āharitvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. divase divase.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C., C<sup>a</sup>., B. bhaṇḍassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> B. °ati.

<sup>10</sup> Ca. vānijakammena, om. ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> K. °ran ti. B. vahāmîti.

<sup>12</sup> K. a. gacchāmîti. Kim.

<sup>13</sup> C. Ca. yojanaṭṭhānan ti. K. gatagataṭṭhāne.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. te kāci. B. te koci.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> C. K. parikamman, twice. B. pādakammapiṭṭhi-kamma°. B. Ca. karā. K. karontā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> K. a. vutte.

<sup>17</sup> B. pādakammâdikārakā.

<sup>18</sup> B. a. kathan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> K. kathesi.

<sup>20</sup> K. bhandakan.

naŋ punappuna yācitvā anicchantaŋ¹ bhāsetvā² 'naŋ nessāmîti' cintetvā imaŋ gātham āha:

'Patodan te karissāmi soļasangulakantakan,3 sanchindissāmi te kāyan; evan jānāhi gadrabhā' ti.

Tan sutvā gadrabho: 'evan sante aham pi te kattabban jānissāmîti' vatvā iman gātham āha:

'Patodan me karissasi solasangulakantakan,3 purato patitthahitvana uddharitvana pacchato,

dantaņ<sup>5</sup> te pātayissāmi; evaŋ jānāhi Kappaṭā'<sup>6</sup> ti.

Taŋ sutvā vāṇijo: 'kena nu kho kāraṇena esa<sup>7</sup> evaŋ vadatīti' cintetvā, ito cito ca olokento taŋ gadrabhiŋ disvā 'imāy 'esa evaŋ sikkhāpito bhavissati, evarūpiŋ nāma<sup>8</sup> te gadrabhiŋ ānessāmīti' mātugāmena naŋ palobhetvā nessāmīti' imaŋ gāthaŋ āha:

'Catuppadin sankhamukhin narin sabbangasobhinin,<sup>9</sup>

bhariyan te ānayissāmi 10 evan jānāhi gadrahhā' ti.

Tan sutvā tutthacitto gadrabho iman gātham āha:

'Catuppadin sankhamukhin narin sabbangasobhinin,<sup>9</sup>

bhariyam me ānayissasi,<sup>11</sup> Kappaṭa' bhiyyo gamissāmi

yojanāni catuddasā' ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ca. anicchatan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. anāgacchantan bhānjetvā. B. paribhās°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. °angulī°. B. °anguli°. C. °kanthakan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. °petvāna. <sup>5</sup> K. bhaṇḍaŋ. <sup>6</sup> K. al. kappak°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> C. kāranen' esa. Ca. tesan for esa. 8 Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> C., Ca., K. osobhanin.

<sup>11</sup> K. me bhao nayo.

Atha nan Kappato, 'tena hi ehîti' gahetvā sakaţthanan agamasi. So katipahaccayena tan aha: 'nanu man tumhe "bhariyan te ānayissāmîti" avocutthā' ti. 'Āma vuttan, nāhan attano kathan bhindissāmi, bhariyan te ānessāmi,2 vaṭṭaŋ3 pana tuyhaŋ ekakass4 'eva dassāmi5 tuyhan pana6 attadutiyassa7 pahotu vā mā vā tvam eva jāneyvāsi; ubhinnan vo sanvāsam<sup>8</sup> anvāya puttâpi jāyissanti, tehi bahūhi saddhin tuyhan tan pahotu9 vā mā vā, tvam eva jāneyyāsîti; gadrabho tasmin kathente kathente 10 veva anapekkho ahosi.

Satthā iman desanan āharitvā, 'tadā bhikkhave gadrabhī Janapadakalyāņī ahosi, gadrabho Nando,11 vāņijo aham eva; evan pubbe p'esa mayā mātugāmena palobhetvā vinīto' ti jātakan nitthapesîti.

Nandattheravatthu<sup>12</sup> navaman.

## 10. Cundasükarika-vatthu

'Idha socatîti' is iman dhammadesanan Satthā Veluvane viharanto Cundasūkarikaņ nāma 14 ārabbha kathesi.

So kira pañcapannāsavassāni sūkare vadhitvā, khādanto ca vikkinanto ca jīvikan kappesi; chātakāle 15 sakatena 16 vīhin ādāva janapadan gantvā nālidvenālimattena 17

<sup>1</sup> Ca. anesso.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B. vettanan. <sup>5</sup> K. a. pattin.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ānayissāmi. 4 Ca. ekass'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C. Ca. om. B. vettanan, om. atta°.

<sup>7</sup> K. attano du°.

<sup>8</sup> B. a. vāsa.

<sup>9</sup> C. Ca. tāva hotu.

<sup>10</sup> C., Ca., K. om.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. ahosi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Nandavatthu. C<sup>n</sup>. Nandavatthun. B. Nandattherassa vatthu.

<sup>13</sup> K. a. pecca socatī.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. a. purisan.

<sup>15</sup> Ca. chātakakāle.

<sup>16</sup> B. °ehi.

<sup>17</sup> K. ekanā° °dvi°.

gāmasūkarapotake¹ kiņitvā² sakaṭaŋ pūretvā āgantvā³ pacchānivesane vajan viya ekan thānan parikkhipitvā4 tatth' eva tesan nivāpan ropetvā<sup>5</sup> nānāgacche ca sarīramalañ 6 ca khāditvā vaddhitesu yan yan māretukāmo hoti,7 tan tan ālāne8 niccalan bandhitvā sarīramansassa uddhumāyitvā 9 bahalabhāvatthan 10 caturassaramuggarena<sup>11</sup> pothetvā 'bahalamanso jāto' ti ñatvā mukhan vivaritvā antare daņdakan datvā lohathāliyā pakkaţthitan unhodakan mukhe āsiñcati. Tan kucchin 12 pavisitvā pakkatthitan 13 karīsan ādāya adhobhāgena nikkhamati; vāva thokam pi karīsan atthi tāva āvilan hutvā nikkhamati; 14 suddhe udare acchan 15 anavilan nikkhamati. Ath' assa avasesan udakan pitthiyan āsincati, tan kālacamman 16 uppātetvā gacchati; tato 17 tiņukkāya lomāni jhāpetvā tinhena 18 asinā sīsan chindati. Paggharanakan 19 lohitan bhajanena patiggahetva mansan lohitena<sup>20</sup> vaddhetvā pacitvā puttadāramajjhe nisinno khāditvā sesan vikkināti. Tassa iminā21 niyāmena jīvikan kappentassa pañcapannāsavassāni atikkantāni. Tathāgate Dhuravihare vasante ekadivasan pi pupphamutthimattena pūjā vā katacchumattan bhikkhādānan vā añnan vā kinci puññan nāma<sup>22</sup> nâhosi. Ath' assa sarīre rogo uppajji,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B. game suo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. vikkhi°. Ca. vikki°.

<sup>3</sup> C. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> S. paricchinditvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ca. nivāsan kārāpetvā. K. a. tesan. B. nivāsāpetvā, and a. tesu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. °valanjanan for °malan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. ahosi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> All MSS. and edd. ālāhane. This reading I owe to Dīpankara (cf. ālhako).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Ca. omatāvitvā.

<sup>11</sup> K. caturrasamu°.

<sup>13</sup> Ca. pakkantan.

<sup>15</sup> Ca. acchalan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> B. tikhinena.

<sup>10</sup> C. bālahabhā°.

<sup>12</sup> K. kucchiyan.

<sup>14</sup> C. Ca. om.

<sup>16</sup> C. kālañ camma.

<sup>17</sup> Ca. om. 19 K. °rantakan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Ca. mansalohite. C. om. bhajanena . . . lohitena.

<sup>21</sup> B. a. va.

<sup>22</sup> B. om.

jīvantass' eva Avīcimahānirayasantāpo uţţhahi.1 Avīcisantāpo nāma yojanasate thatvā olokentassa akkhīnan² bhijjanasamattho<sup>3</sup> parilāho.<sup>4</sup> Vuttan pi c' etan: 'samantā yojanasatan pharitvā titthati sabbadā' ti Nāgasenattherena<sup>5</sup> pan' assa pākatikaggisantāpato<sup>6</sup> adhimattakāya ayan upamā vuttā: 'yathā mahārāja kūţâgāramatto pāsāņo pi nerayikaggimhi<sup>7</sup> khanena vilayan<sup>8</sup> gacchati.<sup>9</sup> nibbattasattā 10 pan 'ettha kammabalena mātukucchigatā viya na viliyantîti.'11 Tassa tasmin santāpe upatthite12 kammasarikkhako ākāro uppajji; gehamajjhe yeva sūkararavan ravitvā jannukehi vicaranto puratthimavatthun pi pacchimavatthum pi gacchati. Ath' assa gehe 13 mānusakā daļhaŋ gahetvā mukhaŋ pidahanti, kammavipāko nāma na sakkā<sup>14</sup> kenaci patibāhituņ. So viravant' eva ito cito ca vicarati 15 samantā 16 sattasu gharesu manussā niddan na labhanti, maranabhayena tajjitassa 17 bahi nikkhamanan vāretuņ 18 sabbo gehaparijano 19 yathā anto thito 20 vicaritun na sakkoti, tathā gahetvā 21 dvārāni thaketvā bahi gehan parivaretva rakkhanto acchati. Itaro antogehe yeva nirayasantāpena viravanto ito cito ca vicarati. Evan sattadivasāni vicaritvā sattame22 divase kālan katvā Avīcimahāniraye nibbati; Avīcimahānirayo Devadūtasuttantena vannetabbo. Bhikkhū tassa gharadvārena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. upa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C., Ca., K., B. akkhīni.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> C., Ca., K. bhindanasa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. a. hoti.

K. a. (rañño putthena). Cf. Milindapañha. Trenckner, 67-8.
 B. pākatiaggisantāpanato.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. nirayaaggimhi pakkhinto! K. a. pakkhitto.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> B. K. viliyaŋ.

<sup>9</sup> C. Ca. gacchatîti.

<sup>10</sup> B. nibbattaka°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> C., C<sup>a</sup>., B. vilīyanti. C<sup>a</sup>. om. na.

<sup>12</sup> Ca. utthite.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> C., Ca., K., B. geha°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> C. sakko.

<sup>15</sup> So K.

<sup>16</sup> C. Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> B. tajjito tassa pana.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. B. nivār°, and a. asakkonto.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> B. a. gehajano. K. a.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> K. B. a. bahi.

<sup>21</sup> B. K. geha°.

<sup>22</sup> K. corr. atthame.

gacchantā tan saddan sutvā, 'sūkarasaddo' ti saññino hutvā, vihāran gantvā Satthu santike nisinnā evam āhaņsu: 'bhante Cundasūkarikassa gehadvāran pidahitvā sūkarānaņ māriyamānānaņ ajja sattamo divaso, gehe kāci mangalakiriyā bhavissati manne, ettake name bhante sūkare mārentassa ekam pi mettacittan vā kāruñnan vā natthi, na vata1 evarūpo kakkhalo pharuso satto dițthapubbo' ti. Satthā: 'na bhikkhave so ime sattadivase<sup>2</sup> sūkare māreti, kammasarikkhakaŋ pan' assa<sup>3</sup> udapādi; 4 jīvantass' eva Avīcimahānirayasantāpo upaţthāsi; 5 so tena santāpena satta divasāni sūkararavaņ ravanto antonivesane vicaritvā ajja kālan katvā Avīcimhi nibbatto' ti vatvā, 'bhante idha loke evan socitvā puna gantvā socanatthāne yeva nibbatto' ti vutte, 'āma bhikkhave pamatto nāma, gahattho vā hotu6 pabbajito vā, ubhayattha socati yevā' ti vatvā imaņ gāthaņ āha:

15. 'Idha socati pecca socati pāpakārī ubhayattha socati so socati so vihaññati disvā kammakiliţţhaŋ attano' ti.

Tattha 'pāpakārîti' nānappakārassa pāpakammassa kārako puggalo; 'akataŋ vata me kalyāṇaŋ, kataŋ' pāpaŋ' ti ekaŋsen' eva<sup>8</sup> maraṇasamaye 'idha socati,' idam assa kammasocanaŋ vipākaŋ anubhonto pana 'pecca socati,' idam assa paraloke vipākasocanaŋ, evaŋ so 'ubhayattha socati' yeva; ten' eva kāraṇena jīvamāno yeva so Cundasūkariko pi<sup>9</sup> 'disvā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. mano. Ca. B. no for vata. K. na ca vata.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. K. <sup>o</sup>divasesu. B. imesu sattadivasesu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B. a. vipākaņ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. a. tassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ca. uţţh°.

<sup>6</sup> Ca. hoti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. a. me.

<sup>8</sup> F. corr. ekaso ten' eva.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. socati.

kammakilitthan attano ti<sup>1</sup> attano kilitthakamman passitvā socati<sup>3</sup> nānappakārakan vilapanto 'vihañ-ñatîti.'<sup>4</sup>

Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotāpannādayo ahesuŋ; mahājanassa sātthikā desanā<sup>5</sup> jātā ti.

Cundasūkarikavatthu dasamaņ.6

### 11. DHAMMIKAUPĀSAKASSA-VATTHU

'Idha modatîti' iman dhammadesanan Satthā Jetavane viharanto dhammikan upāsakan ārabbha kathesi.

Sāvatthiyan kira pañcasatā dhammikaupāsakā nāma ahesuņ.<sup>7</sup> Tesu ekekassa pañca pañca upāsakasatāni parivārā; <sup>8</sup> yo tesāŋ jeṭṭhako, <sup>9</sup> tassa satta puttā satta dhītaro. <sup>10</sup> Tesu ekekassa ekekā salākayāgu salākabhattaŋ pakkhikabhattaŋ <sup>11</sup> navacandabhattaŋ <sup>12</sup> vassâvāsikaŋ. Te pi <sup>13</sup> sabbe va anujātaputtā nāma ahesuŋ; iti cuddasannaŋ puttānaŋ bhariyāya <sup>14</sup> upāsakassā ti soļasasalākayāguādīni pavattanti; <sup>15</sup> iti so saputtadāro <sup>16</sup> sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo dānasaŋvibhāgarato ahosi. Ath' assa aparabhāge rogo uppajji, āyusaākhāro parihāyi. So

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ca. kamman merely.

<sup>3</sup> B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. a. kilamati, and om. ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. a. dhamma°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. sūkarikassa vatthuŋ. B. Cundasūkarikassa vatthu da°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> C. Ca. om. <sup>8</sup> K. orāni. So B., and a. shesun.

<sup>9</sup> B. a. Mahādhammikaupāsako nāma.

<sup>10</sup> Ca. satta satta puttadhītaro. K. a. honti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> K. a. sanghabhattan uposathikabh°. B. a. nimantanabh° uposathikabh° agantukabh°.

<sup>12</sup> K. āgantukabh°. B. sanghabh°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tehi. B. dadantehi.

<sup>14</sup> C. bhariyaye.

<sup>15</sup> C. Ca. vattanti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> C. Ca. solasapu°.

dhamman sotukāmo 'attha vā¹ soļasa vā² bhikkhū pesethā, ti 3 Satthu santikan pahini. Satthā pesesi; te gantvā tassa mancan parivāretvā pannattesu āsanesu nisinnā, 'Bhante ayyānan me dassanan dullabhan bhavissati, dubbalo' mhi, ekan me suttan sajjhāyathā' ti vutte,4 'kataran suttan sotukāmo upāsakā' ti, 'Sabbabuddhānan avijahitan Satipatthānasuttan '5 ti vutte, 'ekāyano ayan bhikkhave maggo sattānan visuddhiyā' ti suttantan patthapesun. Tasmin khane chahi devalokehi sabbâlañkārapatimaṇḍitā sahassasindhavayuttā diyaḍḍhayojanasatikā<sup>6</sup> cha rathā āgamiŋsu;<sup>7</sup> tesu thitā devatā 'amhākan amhākan devalokan nessāmā' ti, 'ambho mattikabhājanan bhinditvā suvannabhājanan ganhanto viya amhākan devalokan abhiramitun idha nibbattā' ti vadiņsu. Upāsako dhammasavaņantarāyaņ anicchanto: 'āgametha āgamethā ti' āha. Bhikkhū 'amhe vadatîti' saññāya tunhī ahesun. Ath' assa puttadhītaro: 'amhākan pitā 10 dhammasavanena atitto ahosi, idāni pana bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā sajjhāyaņ kāretvā sayam eva vāreti, maraņassa abhāyanto<sup>11</sup> nāma natthîti' viravinsu. Bhikkhū 'idani anokaso' ti utthaya 12 pakkaminsu.

Upāsako thokaņ vītināmetvā satiņ labhitvā 13 putte pucchi: 'kasmā kandathā' ti. 'Tāta tumhe bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā dhamman suņanto14 sayam eva vārayittha; atha mayan "maranassa abhāyanasatto 15 nāma natthîti"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> К., Са., В. а. тө.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. a. dhammakathika°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. a. dūtaŋ.

<sup>4</sup> C. K. vuttā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ca. patthānan ti.

<sup>6</sup> Ca. sati.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> C. Ca. āharimsu.

<sup>8</sup> C. Ca. om. K. B. rep. ao deo ne.

<sup>9</sup> C., Ca., K. oloke, and rep. amhão deo (not so K.).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. B. a. pubbe.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> K. a. santo. B. abhāyanakasatto.

<sup>12</sup> B. °âsanā.

<sup>13</sup> K. a. pati°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> B. °tā.

<sup>15</sup> K. corr. outo satto. B. ut supra.

kandimhā' ti. 'Ayyā pana kuhiŋ' ti. '"Anokāso" ti uṭṭhāyâsanā pakkantā' ti. 'Tātā¹ nâhaŋ ayyehi saddhin kathemîti.' 'Atha kena² saddhin kathesi tātā' ti.3 'Chahi devalokehi devatā cha4 rathe alankaritvā ādāya ākāse thatvā "amhākan devaloke abhirama, amhākan devaloke abhiramā" ti saddan karonti, tāhi saddhin kathemîti.' 'Kuhin tāta rathā, na mayan passāmā' ti vutte.6 'Atthi pana mayhan ganthitāni pupphānîti.' 'Atthi tātā' ti. 'Kataradevaloko' ramaniyo' ti. 'Sabbabodhisattānan Buddhamātāpitunnañ ca vasitatthānan8 Tusitabhavanan ramanīyan tātā' ti. 'Tena hi "Tusitabhavanato" āgatarathe laggatū" ti pupphadāman khipathā' ti. Te khipinsu. Tan rathadhure laggitvā ākāse olambi; mahājano tad eva 10 passati; rathan na passati; upāsako: 'passath' etan pupphadāmaņ<sup>11</sup> ti vatvā, 'āma passāmā' ti vutte, 'etaņ Tusitabhavanato agatarathe olambati, 12 ahan Tusitabhavanan gacchāmi, tumhe mā cintayittha, mama santike nibbattitukāmā hutvā mayā kataniyāmen' eva puññāni karothā' ti vatvā 13 kālan katvā 14 rathe patitthāsi; tāvad ev' assa tigāvutappamāņo satthisakatabhārâlankārapatimaņdito attabhāvo nibbatti. Accharāsahassaņ parivāresi, pañcavīsatiyojanikan kanakavimānan 15 pātur ahosi. Te bhikkhū vihāran anuppatte Satthā pucchi: 'sutā bhikkhave upāsakena dhammadesanā' ti. 16 'Āma bhante, antarā yeva pana "āgamethā" ti vāresi. Ath' assa puttadhītaro

<sup>3</sup> K. B. kathethā ti.

<sup>5</sup> C. Ca. olokan.

<sup>7</sup> K. B. kataro.

9 K. tuss° (al.).

11 C. Ca. daman. 18 Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. K. pa° tātāti. Ca. B. om. tātā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. ath' ekena.

<sup>4</sup> C. Ca. om.

<sup>6</sup> C. Ca. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. vasana°.

<sup>10</sup> C. Ca. etad eva.

<sup>12</sup> Ca. olambi. B. olambîti.

<sup>14</sup> K. a. tussita°. 15 Ca. ratanavi°.

<sup>16</sup> K. 'tumhehi 'ssa bh' upāsakassa dhammo desito' ti. So B., with tumbe bhio.

kandinsu, mayan "idāni anokāso" ti uṭṭhāyâsanā nik-khantā'ti. 'Na so bhikkhave tumhehi saddhin kathesi,¹ chahi pana devalckehi devatā cha rathe alaākaritvā āharitvā tan upāsakan pakkosinsu;² so dhammadesanāya antarāyan anicchanto tehi³ saddhin kathesîti.' 'Evan bhante'ti. 'Evan bhikkhave'ti. 'Idāni bhante so⁴ kuhin nibbatto'ti. 'Tusitabhavane bhikkhave'ti. 'Bhante idāni idha⁵ ñātimajjhe modamāno vicaritvā idān'eva gantvā puna modanaṭṭhāne yeva nibbatto'ti. 'Āma bhikkhave appamattā pi gahaṭṭhā vā pabbajitā⁶ vā sabbattha modanti yevā'ti vatvā iman gātham āha:

16. 'Idha modati pecca modati katapuñño ubhayattha modati, so modati so pamodati disvā kammavisuddhin attano' ti.

Tattha 'katapuñño' ti nānappakārassa kusalassa kārako puggalo: 'akataŋ vata me pāpaŋ kataŋ' kal-yāṇaŋ' ti idha kammamodanena, pecca vipākamodanena modati,<sup>8</sup> evaŋ ubhayattha modati nāma; 'kammavi-suddhiŋ' ti dhammikaupāsako<sup>9</sup> pi attano kammavi-suddhiŋ¹º puññakammasampattiŋ disvā kālakiriyato pubbe idha loke pi modati, kālaŋ katvā idāni paraloke pi¹¹ atimodati¹² yevā tī.

Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotāpannādayo ahesuŋ; mahājanassa sātthikā dhammadesanā jātā ti.

Dhammikaupāsakassa vatthu ekādasamaņ.13

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. katheti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. upakk°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. tāhi. <sup>4</sup> C., Ca., B. om. K. bh° i°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ca. idam for idha. K. om. idāni.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B. otto, otto, oto (all singulars).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. a. vata me. B. a. me. <sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. modatîti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. hi. <sup>10</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. kammato vi°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> K. a. pamodati. <sup>12</sup> C., Ca., B. modati.

<sup>13</sup> C. °upāsikavatthun. K. °upāsaka°. Ca. vatthun, om. eh°.

### 12. DEVADATTASSA-VATTHU

'Idha tappatîti' iman dhammadesanan Satthā Jetavane viharanto Devadattan ārabbha kathesi.

Devadattassa vatthun pabbajitakālato<sup>2</sup> patthāya yāva pathavippavesanā Devadattan ārabbha bhāsitāni³ sabbāni jātakāni vitthāretvā kathitan. Ayan paņ' ettha sankhepo: Satthari Anupiyan nāma Mallānan nigamo tan4 nissāya Anupiyambavane viharante yeva Tathāgatassa lakkhanapatiggahanadivase<sup>5</sup> yeva asītisahassehi ñātikulehi 'rājā vā hotu Buddho vā, khattiyaparivāro vicarissatîti' asītisahassaputtā patinnātā. Tesu yebhuyyena pabbajitesu Bhaddiyarājānan6 Anuruddhan Ānandan Bhagun Kimbilan Devadattan ti ime cha Sakke<sup>7</sup> apabbajante<sup>8</sup> disvā: 'mayan attano' putte pabbājema, ime cha Sakkā na 10 ñataka maññe, tasma na pabbajantîti 'kathan samuţthāpesun. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko Anuruddhan upasankamitvā: 'tāta amhākan kulā11 pabbajito natthi, tvan vā pabbaja 12 ahan vā pabbajissāmîti 'āha. So pana sukumālo13 hoti sampannabhogo, 'natthîti' vacanan pi tena na suttapubban. Ekadivasan hi tesu chasu khattiyesu guļakīļaŋ 14 kīļantesu Anuruddho pūvena 15 parājito pūvatthāya16 pahiņi. Ath' assa mātā pūve sajjetvā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. a. pecca tappatī.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F. pabbajjāto. C. C<sup>a</sup>. pabbajjato.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> C. tāni.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> F. nigaman.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C. °patigaṇhadi°. Ca. lakkhaṇe lokaṇadi°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B. Bhaddiyan nāma rā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. Sakye.

<sup>8</sup> K. a. ñātiyo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Ca. rep.

<sup>10</sup> F. K. sakyā na; corr. Sakyānaņ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> B. kule.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> B. pabbajissasi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> MSS. and edd. sukhumālo. Dīpankara and S. sukumālo. The h seems due to a confusion with sukhumo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> F. guļikīļā; corr. °ļaŋ. C., Ca., K., B. °kīļāya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> F. pūpe. C. C<sup>a</sup>. pūve.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. purisan mātu santikan.

pahiņi; te khāditvā1 puna kīļinsu, punappunan tass' eva parājayo hoti,2 mātā pan' assa pahite3 tikkhattun pūve pahinitvā datutthavāre 'pūvan natthîti' pahini. So 'natthîti' vacanassa asutapubbattā 'esā p'ekā pūvavikati bhavissatîti' maññamāno 'natthipūvan me āharathā' ti pesesi; mātā pan' assa 'natthipūvaŋ pana ayye<sup>7</sup> dethā' ti vutte, 'mama puttena "natthîti" padaŋ na sutapubban, iminā pana8 upāyena9 etan atthan jānāpessāmîti 10 tucchan suvannapātin annāya suvannapātiyā pațikujjitvā pesesi.11 Nagarapariggāhikā 12 devatā cintesun: 'Anuruddhasakkena annahārakāle13 attano bhāgabhattan Uparitthapaccekabuddhassa 14 datvā "natthîti" me vacanassa savaņaņ mā hotū'15 ti 'bhojanuppattiyā 16 jānanan mā hotū 'ti patthanā katā, sac āyan tucchapātin passissati devasamāgaman pavisitun na labhissāma, sīsam pi no sattadhā phāleyyāti.' Atha naŋ pātiŋ dibbapūvehi 17 puṇṇam 18 akaŋsu ; tassā guḷamaṇḍale thapetvā ugghātitamattāya 19 pūvagandho sakalanagare 20 chādetvā 21 thito, pūvakhaņdan mukhe thapitamattan eva sattarasaharaṇīsahassāni<sup>22</sup> anuphari. So cintesi: 'nâhaŋ<sup>23</sup> mātu piyo, ettakaŋ me<sup>24</sup> kālaŋ imaŋ natthi-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. a. punappunnan puvatthāya. <sup>1</sup> K. rep. <sup>4</sup> K. pahitvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. paccite for °hite. B. rep.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B. K. pūvā. <sup>6</sup> C. Ca. vacanan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> C. kireyye for pa°a°. Ca. corr. kāretvā. B. kira ayye. <sup>9</sup> K. B. a. nan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. iminâhan for i°p°. 10 K. a. cintetvā. 11 K. a. maggantare.

<sup>12</sup> C. nāgara. Ca. nagaraņ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. annabhāvarakakāle (!) <sup>14</sup> B. Upad°.

<sup>15</sup> Ca. hosîti. B. om. ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> C., K., B. onuppattitthanan. Dipankara onao.

<sup>17</sup> C. Ca. dibbapuvan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> F. dibbapūvapunnan. K. parip°. 19 Ca. ugghațo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> K. °raŋ. 21 K. B. a. viva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> F. °haraniyo. C. °haranin. 23 F. rep.

<sup>24</sup> K. eva.

pūvan nāma na paci; ito patthāya aññan pūvan nāma1 na khādissāmîti,' gehan gantvā pi¹ mātaran pucchi: 'amma tumhākan ahan piyo appiyo's ti.4 'Tāta ekakkhino akkhi viya ca<sup>5</sup> hadayan viya ca atipiyo<sup>6</sup> me' ti.<sup>7</sup> 'Atha kasmā ettakan kālan mayhan natthipūvan na pacittha8 ammā '9 ti. Sā cūļûpatthākan pucchi: 'atthi kiñci pātiyan tātā 'ti. 'Paripunnan 10 ayye pāti pūvehi, evarūpā pūvā nāma me na ditthapubbā' ti. Sā cintesi: 'mayhan putto puññavā katâbhinīhāro bhavissati, devatāhi pātin pūretvā pūvā pahitā bhavissantîti.' Atha nan putto: 'amma ito patthāvāhan añnan pūvan nāma na khādissāmi, natthipūvam eva paceyyāsîti.' Sā pi 'ssa tato patthāya 'pūvan khāditukāmo 'smîti11 vutte tucchapātim eva aññāya pātiyā paţikujjetvā 12 peseti; 13 yāva agāramajjhe vasi,14 tāv' assa devatā dibbapūve15 pahiņiņsu. So ettakam pi ajānanto vā 16 pabbajjaņ 17 nāma kin jānissati? Tasmā 'kā esā pabbajjā 18 nāmā' ti bhātaran pucchitvā, 'ohāritakesamassunā, kāsāvanivatthena, 19 katthattharake 20 vā bidalamañcake 21 vā nipajjitvā, piņdāya carantena vihātabbaŋ,22 esā pabbajjā nāmā' ti vutte, 'bhātika<sup>23</sup> ahan sukumālo nâhan sakkhissāmi

11 C., Ca., K., B., 'mhîti.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. āha.

<sup>13</sup> F. K. pesesi. 15 C. Ca. va pūvaņ. B. pūve hi.

17 K. S. pabbajiā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B. na piyo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C., Ca., K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> C. 'hîti. K. ahosîti. B. asîti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. anapacittha.

<sup>10</sup> F. corr. opunnā.

<sup>12</sup> K. °itvā.

<sup>14</sup> C. Ca. vasati.

<sup>16</sup> K., Ca., B. om. 18 C. pabbajjan.

<sup>19</sup> C. Ca. °kāsāyavatthena. F. °kesamussukāsāyavatthena. B. kāsāya°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> F. kanthatthare (leg. katth<sup>o</sup>). 21 B. virala°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> F. B. vihāritabban.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> C. Ca. bhātiya (cf. Kosambika and Kosambiya, freq. var. in MSS.).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. B. a. so.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. a. sā āha.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B. atipiyapiyo.

pabbajitun' ti āha. 'Tena hi tāta kammantan' uggahetvā gharavāsaŋ vasa; na pi sakkā amhesu ekena apabbajitun' ti. Atha nan 'ko esa kammanto nāmā' ti pucchi; 2 bhattutthānatthānam 3 pi ajānanto kulaputto kammantan nāma kin4 jānissati? Ekadivasan hi tinnan khattiyanan katha udapadi: 'bhattan nama kuhin utthahatîti.' Kimbilo āha: 'koṭṭhake<sup>5</sup> uṭṭhahatîti.' Atha nan Bhaddiyo: 'tvan bhattutthānatthānan' na jānāsi,7 bhattan nāma ukkhaliyan utthahatîti 'āha; Anuruddho: 'tumbe dve pi na jānātha, bhattan nāma ratanamakulāya suvannapātiyan<sup>8</sup> utthahatîti 'āha. Tesu kira ekadivasan Kimbilo kotthato vīhī otāriyamāne disvā 'ete kotthe va<sup>9</sup> jātā' ti saññī ahosi. Bhaddiyo ekadivasaņ ukkhalito bhattan vaddhiyamanan disva 'ukkhaliyan neva uppannan' ti saññi ahosi. Anuruddhena pana n'eva vīhin 10 kottentā 11 na bhattan pacantā 12 na vaddhentā ditthapubbā, vaddhetvā pana purato thapitam eva passati. So 'bhuñjitukāmakāle bhattan pātiyan utthahatîti' 13 saññam akāsi. Evan tayo pi14 bhattuṭṭhānaṭṭhānaŋ15 na jānanti; tenâyan 'ko esa 16 kammanto nāmā' ti pucchitvā, 'pathaman khettan kasāpetabban' ti ādikan sanvacchare 17 sanvacchare kattabbakiccan sutvā: 'kadā kammantānan anto paññāyissati, kadā mayan appossukkā bhoge bhunjissāmā' ti vatvā, kammantānan apariyantatāya akkhayatāya 18 'tena hi tvañ ñeva gharâvāsan vasa, na mayhan eten' attho '19 ti 20 mataran upasanka-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. kammante.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F. pucchitvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B. Ca. (Ca. al.) outthanan (om. otthanan).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> C. Ca. kiŋ nāma. <sup>5</sup> F., K., B. kotthe. C. kotthā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. B. bhattassa u°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. jānāti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. °pātiyā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. B. yeva.

<sup>10</sup> K. vihiyo.

<sup>11</sup> K. onto.

<sup>12</sup> C. Ca. pacentā.

<sup>13</sup> C. K. upattha°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> C., Ca., B. a. te.

<sup>15</sup> C. Ca. a. pi.

<sup>16</sup> F. rep.

<sup>17</sup> K. Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. akkhātāya.

<sup>19</sup> F. ekena attho. K. Ca. etena ac.

<sup>20</sup> K. a. vatvā.

mitvā: 'anujānāhi maŋ amma, pabbajissāmîti' vatvā tāya 1 tikkhattun paṭikkhipitvā: 2 'sace te sahāyako Bhaddiyarājā pabbajissati 3 tena saddhin pabbajāhîti 'vutte, tan upasankamitvā: 'mama kho samma pabbajjā tava patibaddhā' ti vatvā, tan nānappakārehi saññāpetvā sattame divase attanā saddhin pabbajjanatthāya paținnan ganhi. Tato Bhaddiyo Sakyaraja 4 Anuruddho Ānando Bhagu<sup>5</sup> Kimbilo Devadatto ti ime cha khattiyā Upālikappakasattamā devā viya dibbasampattin sattāhan 6 anubhavitvā seyyānaŋ gacchantā viya caturangiņiyā senāya nikkhamitvā paravisayan patvā rājānāya senan<sup>8</sup> nivattetvā<sup>9</sup> paravisayan pakkaminsu.<sup>10</sup> Tattha cha khattiyā attano 11 attano ābharaņāni 12 omuncitvā bhandikan katvā, 'handa bhaṇe Upāli<sup>13</sup> nivattassu, alaŋ te ettakaŋ jīvikāyā' ti tassa adaŋsu. So tesaŋ pādamūle pavaṭtetvā 14 paridevitvā āṇan atikkamitun asakkonto utthāya 15 nivatti; tesan dvidhājātakāle 18 vanan 17 ārodanappattan 18 viya pathavī kampamānākārappattā viya ahosi. Upāli 19 thokan nivattitvā: 20 'candā kho Sākiyā "iminā kumārā nipphātitā" ti 21 ghāteyyum pi man, ime hi nāma Sakyakumārā evarūpan sampattin pahāya imāni anagghāni ābharaņāni khelapiņdan viya chaddetvā pabbajissanti,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B. a. nānappakārehi ca. <sup>2</sup> K. oito, and a. tāta.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F. Ca. pabbajati. C. pabbajeti. <sup>4</sup> F. Sakkhirājā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. corr. Bhaggulo. <sup>6</sup> K. a. mahāsampattiņ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ca. onto.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> C. senā. C<sup>a</sup>. senāya. K. rājāņāpetvāya sabba°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. B. °āpetvā. <sup>10</sup> C., Ca., B. okkaminsu. K. oka°.

K. om.
 K. on.
 K. on.
 K. on.
 K. on.
 K. on.
 K. on.
 K. a. tvan.
 K. a. tan gahetvā.
 F. vi-.
 C. Ca. vīdhāya.
 K. dvidhābhijikā°.
 B. dvid-

hābhijjita°.

<sup>17</sup> C. va. Ca. om.

<sup>18</sup> Ca. ārodappattan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> K. a. kappako pi. <sup>20</sup> K. °etva evan cintesi.

<sup>21</sup> Ca. imā ti kumārā ti. F. nipphātitā ti. C. Ca. ghātitāti. B. nighātitā. K. nipphatt°. S. nippā°.

kiŋ anga panâhaŋ' ti¹ bhaṇḍikaŋ omuñcitvā² tāni ābharaņāni rukkhe laggetvā: 'atthikā gaņhantū' ti vatvā tesaņ santikaņ gantvā tehi, 'kasmā nivatto 'sîti' puttho tam atthan arocesi. Atha nan te adaya Satthu santikan gantvā:3 'mayan bhante Sākiyā nāma mānanissitā, ayan amhākan dīgharattan paricārako,4 iman pathamataran pabbajetha, mayam assa<sup>5</sup> pathamataran <sup>6</sup> abhivādanâdīni karissāma, evan no māno nimmānayissatîti' vatvā tan pathamataran pabbājetvā pacchā sayan pabbajinsu. Tesu āyasmā Bhaddiyo ten'ev'antaravassena<sup>8</sup> tevijjo ahosi, āyasmā Anuruddho dibbacakkhuko hutvā9 pacchā Mahāpurisavitakkasuttan sutvā arahattan pāpuņi, āyasmā Ānando sotapattiphale patitthahi, Bhagutthero ca Kimbilatthero ca aparabhage vipassanan vaddhetvā arahattan pāpuņiņsu, Devadatto pothujjanikan 10 iddhin patto. Aparabhage Satthari Kosambiyan viharante sasāvakasanghassa 11 Tathāgatassa mahanto lābhasakkāro nibbatti.12 Vatthabhesajjâdihatthā 18 manussā vihāran pavisitvā, 'kuhin Satthā, kuhin Sāriputtatthero, kuhin Moggallanatthero, 14 kuhin Mahakassapatthero, kuhin Bhaddivatthero, kuhin Anuruddhatthero, kuhin Anandatthero, kuhin Bhagutthero, kuhin Kimbilatthero' ti asîti 15 mahāsāvakānan nisinnatthānan oloketvā 16 vicaranti.

'Devadatthero kuhin nisinno vā thito vā 'ti vattāpi 17 natthi; so cintesi: 'ahan etehi saddhin yevā pabbajito, ete pi 18 khattiyapabbajitā 19 aham pi khattiyapabbajito,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. a. cintetvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. a. Bhagavantan vanditvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. imassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> F. nimāda°. K. nimmāy°.

<sup>9</sup> Ca, om.

<sup>11</sup> F. Ca. savaka°.

<sup>13</sup> C., Ca., K. Tattha bhe°

<sup>15</sup> F., C., Ca. asītiyā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> K. pucchanto nāma. B. vutto nāma.

<sup>18</sup> F. hi. 19 C. Ca.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. muñcitvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. B. paricāriko.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C., Ca., K., B. om.

<sup>8</sup> C. Ca. ovasse va.

<sup>10</sup> F. Ca. puthu°.

<sup>12</sup> C. Ca. ottîti.

<sup>14</sup> Ca. mahā°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> K. B. onto.

<sup>19</sup> C. Ca. khattiya pa°.

lābhasakkārahatthā manussā ete¹ pariyesanti, mama naman gahetâpi<sup>2</sup> natthi, kena nu kho saddhin ekato hutvā<sup>3</sup> kan pasādetvā mama lābhasakkāran nibbatteyyan' ti. Ath' assa4 etad ahosi: 'ayan rājā Bimbisāro pathamadassanen' eva ekādasahi nahutehi saddhin sotapattiphale patitthito, na sakkā etena saddhin ekato bhavitun; Kosalaraññā<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> saddhin na sakkā;<sup>7</sup> ayan kho pana rañño putto Ajātasattukumāro8 kassaci guņadose na jānāti, etena saddhin ekato bhavissamîti.' So9 Kosambito Rajagahan gantva kumaravannan abhinimminitvā 10 cattāro āsīvise catūsu hatthapādesu ekan gīvāya<sup>11</sup> pilandhitvā<sup>12</sup> ekan sīse cumbaṭakan katvā ekan ekansan karitvā imāya ahimekhalāya 18 ākāsato oruyha Ajātasattussa ucchange nisīditvā tena bhītena: 'ko 'si tvan ' ti vutte, 'ahan Devadatto' ti vatvā, tassa bhayavinodanatthan 14 tan attabhavan patisamharitvā 15 sanghātipattacīvaradharo purato thatvā tan pasādetvā lābhasakkāran nibbattesi. So lābhasakkārâbhibhūto: 'ahan bhikkhusanghan pariharissamîti' papakan cittan uppadetva saha cittuppadena iddhito parihayitva Sattharan 16 Veluvanavihāre sarājikāya 17 parisāya dhamman desentan 18 vanditvā utthāvāsanā 19 anjalin paggayha; 'Bhagavā bhante etarahi jinno vuddho mahallako 20 appossukko ditthadhammasukhaviharan anuyunjatu, ahan bhikkhusanghan pariharissami, niyadetha 21 me 22 bhikkhusanghan '

<sup>1</sup> B. a. yeva.

<sup>2</sup> B. gahetvā.

<sup>3</sup> F. om.

<sup>4</sup> F. tassa.

<sup>5</sup> Ca. oñño.

<sup>6</sup> C., Ca. pi. K. om.

<sup>7</sup> B. a. bhavitun.

<sup>8</sup> F. Ajātasattussa ucchange nisīditvā.

<sup>9</sup> K. a. pana.

10 C. abhinimmīnitvā. K. ominmitvā.

<sup>11</sup> K. Ca. oyan.

12 C. Ca. bandhitvā.

13 K. °mekhalikāya.

<sup>14</sup> S. °tthāya.

15 B. vijahitvā.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. upasankamitvā.

17 C. sarāgikāya.

18 K. B. a. Bhagavantan.

19 K. upattho (constant var. in all MSS.).

<sup>20</sup> C. mahallako uddho. Ca. movo.

<sup>21</sup> F., C., C<sup>a</sup>., B. niyyā°.

22 B. man.

**Днр. 12.** 

ti vatvā, Satthārā kheļāsikavādena apasādetvā paṭikkhitto<sup>1</sup> anattamano iman pathaman Tathagate aghatan bandhitvā pakkami.2 Ath' assa Bhagavā Rājagahe pakāsanīyakamman3 kāresi. So 'pariccatto dāni ahan samanena Gotamena, idāni 'ssa anatthan karissāmîti' Ajātasattun upasankamitvā āha: 4 'pubbe kho kumāra manussā dīghâyukā etarahi appâyukā, thānan kho pan' etan vijjati yan tvan kumāro va samāno kālan kareyyāsi,<sup>5</sup> tena hi tvaŋ<sup>6</sup> kumāra pitaraŋ hantvā rājā hohi, ahaŋ Bhagavantaŋ hantvā Buddho bhavissāmîti' vatvā tasmin rajje patitthite Tathāgatassa7 vadhāya purise payojetvā tesu sotāpattiphalaņ patvā nivattesu, sayaņ Gijjhakūtan<sup>8</sup> abhiruhitvā,<sup>9</sup> 'ahan eva samanan Gotaman jīvitā voropessāmīti 'silan 10 pativijjhitvā 11 rudhiruppādakakamman 12 katvā imināpi upāyena māretun asakkonto puna Nālāgirin vissajāpesi; tasmin āgacchante Ānandatthero attano jīvitan Satthu pariccajitvā purato 13 atthāsi. Satthā nāgaŋ dametvā nagarā nikkhamitvā vihāraŋ āgantvā<sup>14</sup> anekasahassehi upāsakehi abhihatamahādānaŋ<sup>15</sup> paribhunjitva tasmin divase sannipatitanan attharasakotisankhanan 16 Rajagahavasinan 17 anupubbikathan kathetvā 18 caturāsītiyā pāņasahassānan dhammābhisamaye jāte: 19 'aho mahāguņo āyasmā Ānando, tathārūpe nāma hatthināge āgacchante attano jīvitan paric-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. parikkhitto.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F., C., Ca. apakkami. K. pakkāmi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F. pabbājakapakā°. C. Ca. pabbājakā°. 4 K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C. Ca. osîti. <sup>6</sup> K. om. tvan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. Tathāgatan. 8 K. B. °tapabbatan.

<sup>9</sup> K. abhiruyhitvā (ruyho common in K.).

<sup>10</sup> K. B. selan. <sup>11</sup> S. pavi°.

<sup>12</sup> F. °ppādakamman (?). C. Ca. ruhiruppādakamman. K. ruhirupādaka°. So B. (°pp°). <sup>13</sup> B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. B. ga°. 15 C., Ca., B. abhihatan ma°.

<sup>16</sup> K. °khātānan. <sup>17</sup> F. C. °vāsinaŋ.

<sup>18</sup> K. kathesi. 19 C., Ca., K. °samayo jato.

cajitvā Satthu purato atthāsîtī, therassa guņakathan sutvā: 'na bhikkhave idān' eva, pubbe p'esa mam' atthāya jīvitan pariccaji yevā ti vatvā bhikkhūhi yācito Cūļahansamahāhansakakkatakajātakāni³ kathesi.

Devadattassâpi kamman n'eva pākatan,4 tathā rañño mārāpitattā na vadhakānan payojitattā na silāya paviddhattā<sup>5</sup> pākaṭaŋ ahosi, yathā Nālāgirihatthino vissajjitatthā. Tadā hi mahājano: 'rājâpi' Devadatten' eva mārāpito vadhakā pi pāyojitā silāpi apaviddhā, idāni pana tena Nālāgiri vissajjāpito, evarūpan nāma pāpakan gahetvā rājā vicaratīti kolāhalan akāsi. Rājā mahājanassa kathan sutvā panca thālipākasatāni nīharāpetvā8 na puna<sup>9</sup> tassûpatthānan agamāsi; nāgarā pi'ssa kulan upagatassa 10 bhikkhāmattam pi na adaņsu. So parihīnalābhasakkāro kohaññena jīvitukāmo Satthāran upasañkamitvā panca vatthūni yācitvā, Bhagavatā, 'alan Devadatta, vo icchati, so āraññako hotū' ti patikkhitto.11 'Kassavuso vacanan sobhanan, kin Tathagatassa udahu mama vā ti;12 ahan hi 13 ukkatthavasena evan vadāmi.'14 'Sādhu bhante, bhikkhū yāvajīvaŋ āraññakā assu,15 piņdapātikā,16 paņsukūlikā,17 rukkhamūlikā macchamaņsaņ na khādeyyun' ti; 'yo¹8 dukkhā muñcitukāmo¹9 .so mayā saddhin āgacchatū' ti vatvā pakkāmi. Tassa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. °ajjati.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Ca, om,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F. °kakkatajā°. K. °kukutajā°. Cf. F. J., 5. 333-54, and 2, 341-5,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> S. a. ahosi. <sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pativi°. K. B. pavijjit°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. om. pi and eva. <sup>7</sup> K. pāpaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> F. hārāpetvā. C. harā°. Ca. āharā°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> K. punapunan.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. ekan.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. tan sutvā.

<sup>12</sup> F., C., Ca. om. B. mamā ti. K. vacanaņ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> C. Ca. osu for hi. K. om. ahan. 14 Ca. omîti.

<sup>15</sup> F. oko assa. 16 K. pindio, and a. assu.

<sup>18</sup> C. Ca. om. 17 K. a. assu.

<sup>19</sup> B. mucc°.

vacanan sutvā ekacce navapabbajitā mandabuddhino: 'kalyāṇan Devadatto āha, etena saddhin vicarissāmā' ti, tena saddhin ekato² ahesun. Iti so pañcasatehi bhikkhūhi saddhin tehi³ pañcahi⁴ vatthūhi lūkhappasannan janan saññapento kulesu viññapetva viññapetva bhunjanto sanghabhedaya parakkami. So Bhagavata, 'saccan kira tvan Devadatta sanghabhedaya parakkamasi cakkabhedāyā'6 ti puttho, 'saccan' ti vatvā, 'garuko kho Devadatta sanghabhedo' ti adihi ovadito pi Satthu vacanan anādiyitvā pakkanto7 āyasmantan Ānandan Rājagahe<sup>8</sup> piņdāya carantan disvā, 'ajjatagge jānâhan<sup>9</sup> āvuso Ānanda añnatr'eva Bhagavatā añnatra Bhikkhusanghā<sup>10</sup> uposathan karissāmi sanghakamman karissāmiti 'āha. Thero<sup>11</sup> tan atthan Bhagavato ārocesi; tan viditvā Satthā uppannadhammasanvego hutvā, 'Devadatto sadevakassa lokassa anatthanissitan attano Avīcimhi paccanakakamman karotîti 'parivitakketvā:12

'Sukarāni asādhūni attano ahitāni ca 18 yan ve hitañ ca sadhuñ ca tan ve paramadukkaran '14 ti.

iman gāthan vatvā puna iman udānan udānesi:

'Sukaran sädhunä sädhu, sädhu päpena dukkaran;

pāpan pāpena sukaran, pāpam ariyehi dukkaran '15 ti.

Atha kho Devadatto uposathadivase attano parisāya saddhin ekamantan nisīditvā, 'yass' imāni panca vatthūni

<sup>1</sup> S. navaka°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> C. Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> F. B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. a. Devadatto.

<sup>9</sup> F. B. dānāhan.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. āgantvā.

<sup>13</sup> C. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. a. va.

<sup>4</sup> K. pañca°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B. (vaggabhedā) yā ti.

<sup>8</sup> B. °gahan.

<sup>10</sup> C. Ca. sangho. S. sanghena.

<sup>12</sup> B. takketvā.

<sup>14</sup> vs. 163.

<sup>15</sup> See Fausb., new ed., p. 38, note.

khamanti, so salākan ganhatū' ti vatvā pancasatehi Vajjiputtakehi¹ navakehi appakataññuhi salākāya gahitāya sanghan bhinditvā te bhikkhū ādāya Gayāsīsam agamāsi. Tassa tattha gatabhāvan sutvā Satthā tesan bhikkhūnan ānayanatthāya dve aggasāvake pesesi. Te2 tattha gantvā ādesanāpātihāriyānusāsaniyā ca3 iddhipāțihāriyānusāsaniyā ca anusāsantā te amatan pāvetvā ādāya ākāsenagamiņsu. Kokāliko pi kho: 'utthehi āvuso Devadatta, nītā te bhikkhū Sāriputtamoggallānehi, nanu4 tvan mayā vutto "mā āvuso Sāriputtamoggallāne vissāsîti.'5 'Pāpicchā Sāriputtamoggallānā pāpikānaŋ6 icchānan vasan7 gatā' ti vatvā jannukena hadayamajjhe<sup>8</sup> pahari, tassa tatth' eva unhan lohitan<sup>9</sup> mukhato uggañchi. Āyasmantan pana Sāriputtan bhikkhusanghaparivutan ākāsenāgacchantan disvā bhikkhū 'bhante āyasmā Sāriputto gamanakāle attadutiyo 10 va 11 gato, idāni mahāpārivāro āgacchanto sobhatîti.' Satthā: 'na bhikkhave idan' eva, 12 tiracchanayoniyan nibbattakāle pi mama 13 putto mama santikaņ āgacchanto sobhati vevā ' ti vatvā:14

'Hoti sīlavatan attho patisanthāravuttinan, lakkhanan passa ayantan ñatisanghapurakkhatan; atha 15 passas' iman 16 Kālan 17 suvihīnan va ñātihîti'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °puttehi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F. gantvā āha: desanā° niyañ ca. B. c'eva. K. ānādes. K. °yā anu°. 4 F. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. visāsissathā pacchā sār . . . nā pāp°. S. vis-6 K. pāpah°. sasîti (v. Childers s.v.).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> C. icchânuvasan. Ca. icchānuvansan. F. vasagatā. 9 C. Ca. unhalo°.

<sup>8</sup> K. hadayan majjhe. 11 C., Ca., B. om. <sup>10</sup> K. adutiyo.

<sup>12</sup> K. B. a. Sāriputto sobhati pubbe pi tiro.

<sup>13</sup> B. mayhan.

<sup>14</sup> C. Ca. a. iman gātham āha (v. F. Jāt., I., p. 144).

<sup>16</sup> C. Ca. passath' iman. 15 K. atth' assa.

<sup>17</sup> F. Jāt., Kāļaņ.

idan jātakan kathesi. Puna bhikkhūhi: 'bhante Devadatto kira dve aggasāvake ubhosu passesu nisīdāpetvā, 'Buddhalīļhāya dhamman desessāmīti 'tumhākan anukiriyan harīti 'vutte, 'na bhikkhave idān' eva, pubbe p'esa mama anukiriyan kātun vāyami, na pana sakkhīti 'vutvā: 5

- 'Api Vīraka passesi<sup>6</sup> sakuņaņ mañjubhāṇakaņ<sup>7</sup> mayūragīvasañkāsaņ patiņ mayhaŋ Saviṭṭhakaŋ.<sup>8</sup>
- 'Udakathalacarassa<sup>9</sup> pakkhino niccan āmakamacchabhojino<sup>10</sup>
  - tassânukaraŋ<sup>11</sup> Saviṭṭhako<sup>8</sup> sevāle paliguṇṭhito<sup>12</sup> mato' ti

ādinā<sup>13</sup> jātakaŋ kathetvā<sup>14</sup> aparâparesu<sup>15</sup> pi divasesu tathārūpim<sup>16</sup> eva kathaŋ<sup>17</sup> ārabbha:<sup>18</sup>

'Acari vatāyaŋ 19 vitudaŋ vanāni kaṭṭhaāgarukkhesu asārakesu

athâsadā $^{20}$  khadiraŋ jātasāraŋ yatth' abbhidā garuļo uttamañgaŋ' ti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. Kuruka° (F.'s title is Lakkhaṇajātaka).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B. karohîti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. vāyamati.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. nās°, om. pana.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> v. F. Jāt., I., p. 150.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> F. passesī; corr. °hi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. B. °ikam.

<sup>8</sup> C. Ca. kavio.

<sup>9</sup> K. °le car°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. °ano.

<sup>11</sup> K. Kiriyan.

<sup>12</sup> K. °lehi °kunthito.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> K. Nadicaraka for ādinā (F.'s title is Vīrakajāt°). B. om. ādinā.

<sup>14</sup> K. B. vatvā.

<sup>15</sup> K. aparesu.

<sup>16</sup> K. B. opan.

<sup>17</sup> K. om.

<sup>18</sup> F. Jāt. II. 163.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ācāritāyaŋ. F. ācāratāyaŋ. K. ācariya vatâ°. F. J. acār' utâyam.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> C. Ca. ath' assadā°. K. assatṭhā sadā kh°. Ca. °abbh°.

'Lasī ca te nipphalitā, matthako ca vidāļito, sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā, ajja kho tvaņ virocasíti'

ca evamādīni jātakāni kathesi. 'Puna akataññū Devadatto' ti kathan ārabbha:

'Akaramhasa te² kiccan yan balan ahuvamhase³ migarāja namo⁴ tyatthu⁵ api kiñci labhāmase.⁶ Mama lohitabhakkhassa¹ niccan luddāni kubbato dantantaragato santo tan bahun yam hi³ jīvasîti'¹¹

ādīni jātakāni kathesi. Puna vadhāya parisakkana<br/>ŋ $^{10}$ pan' assa $^{11}$ ārabbha <br/>: $^{12}$ 

'Nātaŋ etaŋ kuruŋgassa<sup>13</sup> yaŋ tvaŋ<sup>14</sup> sepaṇṇi seyyasi;

aññaŋ sepaṇṇiŋ gacchāma,<sup>15</sup> na me <sup>16</sup> te ruccate phalaŋ ' ti

ādīni jātakāni kathesi.17

Puna 18 'ubhato 19 parihīno Devadatto lābhasakkārato ca sāmañnato cā' ti kathāsu pavattamānāsu: 'na bhikkhave idān' eva, pubbe p'esa 20 parihīno yevā' ti vatvā: 21

 $<sup>^{1}</sup>$  F., C., Ca., K. idāni kho tvaŋ samma vi<br/>° $(v.\ {\rm F.}\ {\rm Jat.}$  I. 493).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. °mhā va te. <sup>3</sup> B. ahuvāmase.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. namo. <sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. tthatthu. <sup>6</sup> K. omhase.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. a. mansa. C. Ca. obhikkhassa. K. oābho.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. pi. <sup>9</sup> K. a. attānaŋ. F. Jāt. III. 26.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Ca. parikammakārassa. <sup>11</sup> C. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> F. Jat. I. 174. 

<sup>13</sup> K. kurang°. C. kurangassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Ca. taŋ. <sup>15</sup> F. K. gacchāmi.

<sup>16</sup> Ca. ca for me. 17 S. a. evan Rājagahe viharanto.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> B. punadivase. <sup>19</sup> Ca. ubhayato. K. ubho.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> C., Ca., K. pi. <sup>21</sup> F. Jāt. I. 483.

'Akkhī bhinnā pato nattho sakhīgehe¹ ca bhandanan

ubhato<sup>2</sup> padutthakammanto<sup>3</sup> udakamhi thalamhi cā ' ti

ādīni jātakāni kathesi. Evaņ4 Rājagahe viharanto Devadattan ārabbha bahūni jātakāni kathetvā Rājagahato Sāvatthin gantvā Jetavanavihāre<sup>5</sup> vāsan kappesi.

Devadatto pi kho navamāse gilāno pacchime kāle Satthāran datthukāmo hutvā attano sāvake āha:6 'ahan Satthāran daṭṭhukāmo, tan me dassethā' ti vutte,7 'tvan samatthakāle Satthārā saddhin verī hutvā acari,8 na mayan tan9 tattha nessāmā' ti vutto,10 'mā man nāsethā, mayā Satthari āghāto kato; 11 Satthu pana 12 mayi kesaggamatto pi āghāto natthi. So hi Bhagayā:13

"Vadhake Devadattamhi, core Angulimalake Dhanapāle Rāhule c'eva<sup>14</sup> sabbattha samamānaso"' ti

'Dassetha me tan 15 Bhagavantan' ti punappunan ti yāci. Atha naŋ te mañcakenâdāya nikkhamiŋsu. Tassa āgamanan 16 sutvā bhikkhū Satthu ārocesun: 'bhante Devadatto kira tumhākan dassanatthāya āgacchatîti.' 'Na<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave so<sup>17</sup> ten' attabhavena man passitun labhissatîti '-Bhikkhū kira pañcannan vatthūnan āyācitakālato patthāya puna Buddhe<sup>18</sup> datthum na labhanti, 19

```
<sup>1</sup> F. sakkhi°. C., K., B. saka°.
```

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F. Jāt. °ttho ka°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. mahā°. B. Jetavane vihāre.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> F., C., Ca., K. vatvā, and K. a. tehi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> F. ācari. K. ācariya for āona.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. Ca. vutte.

<sup>13</sup> K. a. niccan mettan vaddhento. 12 Ca. na.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> K. B. ca.

<sup>16</sup> K., C., Ca. tassāga°.

<sup>18</sup> K. B. Buddhan.

<sup>19</sup> B. labhati and bhikkhu supra.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. ubho.

<sup>4</sup> F. Evam evan.

<sup>6</sup> K. om.

B. om. vutte.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> C., C<sup>a</sup>., B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> C. pi. Ca. om.

<sup>15</sup> C. te.

<sup>17</sup> F. oms.

ayan dhammatā. 'Asukatthānan ca asukatthānan ca1 āgato bhante' ti.2 'Yan icchati, tan karotu, na so man<sup>3</sup> passitun labhissatîti.' 'Bhante ito yojanamattan āgato, addhayojanan, gāvutan, pokkharanīsamīpan 4 āgato' bhante ti. 'Sace pi<sup>5</sup> anto Jetavanan pi<sup>5</sup> pavisati n'eva man passitun labhissatîti.' Devadattan gahetvā āgatā Jetavanapokkharaņītīre mañcaņ otāretvā pokkharaņiņ6 nahāyitun otarinsu. Devadatto pi kho mañcato vutthāya ubho pāde bhūmiyan thapetvā nisīdi; te a pathavin pavisiņsu. So anukkamena yāva gopphakā9 yāva jannukā yāva katito yāva thanato yāva gīvato pavisitvā hanukatthikassa 10 bhūmiyan patitthitakāle: 11

> 'Imehi atthīhi 12 tam aggapuggalan devâtidevan naradammasārathin samantacakkhun satapuññalakkhanan paņehi Buddhan saraņan gato'smîti'

iman gātham āha.13 Idan kira thānan disvā Tathāgato Devadattan pabbājesi; 'sace hi so na pabbajissa,14 gihī hutvā kammañ ca bhāriyan akarissa āyatibhavassa ca paccayan kātun na sakkhissa,15 pabbajitvā pana, kincapi kamman bhāriyan karissati, āyatibhayassa paccayan 16

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> F. corr. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S. a. bhikkhave.

<sup>5</sup> K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> F., C., Ca., K. utthāya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> C. K. goppakā.

<sup>10</sup> C. °kanthikassa. Ca. hanukanthito Kassa.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. gātham āha.

<sup>12</sup> K. Imāni atthi pi. S. atthehi.

<sup>13</sup> Ca. om. iman. K. om. i go ão. <sup>14</sup> K. °ssati.

<sup>15</sup> K. nāsakkhissati. Ca. B. ossati. F. kātun aparaddhabhāvena pana niccalo va hutvā paccatū ti yojanasatike ante (antoavīcimhi?) nāsakkhissa.

<sup>16</sup> B. ayatin bhavanissaranapaccayan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. a. āhaņsu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. B. Jetavanapokkh°.

<sup>6</sup> K. °iyan. 8 B. pādā.

kātuņ sakkhissatīti, tena¹ taņ Satthā pabbājesi. So hi ito satasahassakappamatthale Atthissaro<sup>2</sup> nāma paccekabuddho bhavissati.3 So pathavin pavisitvā Avīcimhi nibbatti, 'niccale Buddhe aparaddhabhāvena4 pana niccalo hutvā paccatū'5 ti yojanasatike antoavīcimhi yojanasatubbedham ev'assa6 sarīran nibbatti, sīsan yāva kannasakkhalito upari ayakapālaņ7 pāvisi; pādā yāva gopphakā hetthā ayapathaviyan pavitthā, mahātālakkhandhaparimāņan ayasūlan pacchimabhittito nikkhamitvā pitthimajjhan bhinditvā urena<sup>8</sup> nikkhamitvā puratthiman bhittin<sup>9</sup> pāvisi ; aparan dakkhinabhittito nikkhamitvā dakkhinapassan bhinditvā uttarapassena 10 nikkhamitvā uttarabhittin pāvisi; aparan uparikapallato nikkhamitvā matthakan bhinditvā adhobhāgena nikkhamitvā ayapathavin 11 pavisi; evan so tattha niccalo hutva paccati.12 Bhikkhū, 'ettakan thānan āgantvā 13 Devadatto Satthāran datthun alabhitvā va pathavin pavittho' ti14 kathan samutthāpesuņ. Satthā, 'na bhikkhave Devadatto idān' eva mayi aparajjhitvā pathavin pāvisi, pubbe pi pavittho yevā' ti vatvā Hatthirājakāle maggamūļhan purisan samassāsetvā 15 attano pitthin āropetvā khemantan pāpitena 16 tena 17 puna tikkhattun agantva aggatthane majjhimatthane 18 mule ti evan dante chinditya tatiyavare mahapurisassa cakkhupathan atikkamantassa 19 pathavin pavitthabhavan dipetum:

<sup>9</sup> B. purimabhi°.

11 K. ayyasula°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. Ca. Satthissaro (cf. Hardy, M.B., 340).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. a. ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> B. aparajjha°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. paccati.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> F., C., Ca., K. eva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> F. ayoka°. C., Ca., B. °kapallan. K. ayokapale.

<sup>8</sup> F. udarena.

<sup>10</sup> K. B. vāmapa°.

<sup>12</sup> B. va pacci for hu° pa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. ga°.

<sup>14</sup> Ca. osîti.

<sup>15</sup> C. samassāpetvā.

<sup>17</sup> K. pāpitassa.

<sup>16</sup> C., Ca., B. om. 18 F. majjhatthane.

<sup>19</sup> K. B. a. tassa.

'Akatañnussa posassa, niccan vivaradassino, sabban ce¹ paṭhavin dajjā, n'eva nan abhirādhaye' ti²

iman jātakan<sup>3</sup> kathetvā puna pi <sup>4</sup> puna pi tath' eva kathāya samuṭṭhitāya Khantivādibhūte attani aparajjhitvā Kalāburājabhūtassa <sup>5</sup> tassa paṭhavin paviṭṭhabhāvan dīpetun Khantivādijātakan, <sup>6</sup> Culladhammapālabhūte attani aparajjhitvā <sup>7</sup> Mahāpatāparājabhūtassa tassa paṭhavin paviṭṭhabhāvan dīpetun Culladhammapālajātakan ca <sup>8</sup> kathesi.

Pathavin pavitthe pana Devadatte mahājano hatthatuttho dhajapatākā kadaliyo ussāpetvā puṇṇaghate thapetvā, 'lābhā vata no' ti mahantan chaṇan anubhoti.¹¹¹ Tam atthan Bhagavato ārocesun; Bhagavā: 'na bhikkhave idān' eva Devadatte mate mahājano tussati, pubbe pi tussi¹¹¹ yevā' ti vatvā sabbajanassa appiye caṇḍe pharuse Bārāṇasiyan Pingalarāje¹² nāma mate mahājanassa tutthabhāvan dīpetun:¹³³

'Sabbo jano hiŋsito Piñgalena, tasmiŋ mate paccayaŋ vedayanti; 14 piyo nu te āsi akaṇhanetto, 15 kasmā tuvaŋ 16 rodasi dvārapāla.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. Ca. sabba te.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. abhidharaye. K. aradhaye.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F. Jāt. I. 322. <sup>4</sup> K. om. one puna pi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Ca. Kalāpu°. K. Kalābhu°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> F. °vādajā°. B. a. ca. For this J. v. F. J. III. 39-43.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. par°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> F. J. III. 177-182.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> F. °patākaka°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> K. anubhosi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> F., Ca., B. tussati.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. Pingale nāma rāje. B. Pingalaranne.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> F. Jāt. II. 241-242.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> S. paccayā.

<sup>15</sup> C. Ca. akanna°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> F. nu tvan. C. Ca. tvan.

'Na me piyo āsi akanhanetto,¹ bhāyāmi paccâgamanāya tassa, ito gato hinseyya maccurājan, so hinsito ānayeyya² puna idhā' ti

iday³ Pingalajātakan kathesi. Bhikkhū Satthāran pucchinsu: 'idāni bhante Devadatto kuhin nibbatto' ti. 'Avīcimahāniraye bhikkhave' ti. 'Bhante idha tappanto vicaritvā puna gantvā tappanaṭṭhāne yeva nibbatto' ti. 'Āma bhikkhave pabbajitā vā hontu gahaṭṭhā vā pamādavihārino ubhayattha tappanti yevā' ti vatvā iman gāthan āha:

17. 'Idha tappati pecca tappati pāpakārī ubhayattha tappati
"pāpaŋ me kataŋ" ti tappati, bhiyyo¹ tappati duggatiŋ gato' ti.

Tattha 'idha tappatîti' idha kammatappanena domanassamattena tappati; 'peccā' ti paraloke pana vipākatappanena atidāruņena apāyadukkhena tappati; 'pāpakārîti' nānappakārassa pāpassa kattā; 'ubhayatthā' ti iminā vuttappakārena tappanena ubhayattha tappati nāma; 'pāpam me' ti so hi kammatappanena tappanto 'pāpam me kataŋ' ti tappati, taŋ appamattakaŋ tappanaŋ, vipākatappanena pana tappanto 'bhiyyo tappati duggatiŋ gato' ti atipharusena tappanena ativiya tappatîti.

Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotāpannādayo ahesuņ; desanā mahājanassa sātthikā jātā ti.

Devadattassa vatthu dvādasamaņ.7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. Ca. akanna°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> F. J. āneyya. K. a. nan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Ca. iman.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> S. bhīyo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C., Ca., B. Katattā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. Ca. om. ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> Ca. Devadattavatthun simply. C. vatthun.

#### 13. Sumanādeviyā-vatthu

'Idha nandatîti' iman dhammadesanan Satthā Jetavane viharanto Sumanādeviņ² ārabbha kathesi.

Sāvatthiyan hi devasikan Anāthapindikassa gehe dve bhikkhusahassāni bhuñjanti, tathā Visākhāya mahāupāsikāya; Sāvatthiyan ca yo yo dānan dātukāmo hoti, so<sup>3</sup> so tesaŋ ubhinnaŋ okāsaŋ labhitvā va karoti. Kinkāraņā? 'Tumhākan4 dānaggan Anāthapindiko vā Visākhā vā āgatā' ti pucchitvā, 'nagatā' ti vutte, satasahassan vissajjetvā katadānam pi, 'kin dānan nām' etan' ti garahanti. Ubho pi<sup>5</sup> te bhikkhusanghassa<sup>6</sup> ruciŋ<sup>7</sup> ca anucchavikakiccāni<sup>8</sup> ca ativiya jānanti. Tesu vicārentesu<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū cittarūpaŋ 10 bhuñjanti; tasmā sabbe dānan dātukāmā te gahetvā va gacchanti. te attano<sup>11</sup> ghare bhikkhū<sup>12</sup> parivisituŋ na labhanti. Tato Visākhā, 'ko nu kho mama thāne thatvā bhikkhusanghan parivisatîti' upadhārenti, puttassa dhītaran disvā taŋ attano ṭhāne ṭhapesi; sā tassā nivesane bhikkhusanghan parivisati. Anathapindiko pi Mahasubhaddan nāma jetthadhītaran 14 thapesi; sā bhikkhūnan veyyāvaccan karonti dhamman suņanti sotapannā hutvā patikulan agamāsi. Tato Cullasubhaddan thapesi; sâpi tath' eva karonti sotāpannā hutvā 15 patikulan gatā. Atha Sumanādeviņ nāma kanitthadhītaran thapesi; sā pana 16 sakadāgāmiphalan patvā kumārikā va hutvā tathā-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> K. a. pecca nandati.

<sup>3</sup> C. Ca. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C., Ca., B. a. hi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> C. °sangharucin.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Ca. B. vicarantesu. K. vihārante.

<sup>10</sup> K. cittânurūpaŋ.

<sup>12</sup> K. bhikkhusanghan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Ca. jetthakā°.

<sup>16</sup> K. a. dhamman sutvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. Sumana°.

<sup>4</sup> K. a. kin.

<sup>6</sup> Ca. °sanghañ ca.

<sup>8</sup> K. okan kiccakiccan.

<sup>11</sup> B. rep.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> C. B. parivisissasîti.

<sup>15</sup> Ca. om.

rūpena aphāsukena āturā āhārûpacchedaŋ¹ katvā pitaraŋ datthukāmā hutvā<sup>2</sup> pakkosāpesi. So ekasmin dānagge tassā sāsanan sutvā va āgantvā, 'kin amma Sumane' ti āha. Sâpi naŋ3 āha: 'kiŋ tāta kanitthabhātikā' ti. 'Vippalapasi' ammā ti. 'Na vippalapāmi kaniṭṭha-bhâtikā' ti. 'Bhāyasi' ammā' ti. Na bhāyāmi kaniṭ-ṭhabhātikā' ti ettakaŋ vatvā' yeva pana' sā kālaŋ akāsi. So sotapanno pi samāno setthī dhītari9 uppannasokan adhivāsetun asakkonto dhītusarīrakiccan kāretvā rodanto Satthu santikan gantvā,10 'kin gahapati dukkhidummano assumukho rudamāno11 āgato12 'sîti' vutte. 'Dhītā me bhante Sumanādevī kālakatā' ti āha. 'Atha kasmā socasi,13 nanu sabbesaŋ ekaŋsikaŋ14 maraṇan' ti. 'Jānām' etan bhante, evarūpā pana me hirottappasampannā 15 dhītā, "sā maranakāle satin paccupatthāpetun asakkontī vippalapamānā matā" ti 16 me anappakan 17 domanassan uppajjatîti.' 'Kin pana tāya kathitan mahasetthiti.' 'Ahan tan bhante "amma Sumane" ti āmantesiņ, atha man āha: "kin tāta kaniţthabhātikā" ti, tato "vippalapasi ammā" ti 18\_" na vippalapāmi kanitthabhātikā " ti-" bhāyasi ammā " ti-" na bhāyāmi kanițthabhātikā" ti, ettakan vatvā kālam akāsîti.' Atha nan Bhagavā āha: 'na<sup>19</sup> te mahāsetthi dhītā vippalapatîti.' 'Atha 20 kasmā evam āhā' ti. 'Kanitthattāy'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. Ca. āhāracchedan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. a. taŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. pitaran for pi nan.

<sup>4</sup> B. vilapasi and vilapo infra.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. a. sā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. bhāyāsi. <sup>7</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. Katvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> K. om. pana.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> C. setthadhītu. Ca. setthidhītu. K. setthitari. B. dhītaran paticca.

<sup>10</sup> K. a. Bhagavatā taŋ disvā.

<sup>11</sup> K. B. rod°.

<sup>12</sup> S. upâgato.

<sup>13</sup> C. socati. <sup>15</sup> C., Ca., K., B. hiriott°.

<sup>14</sup> K. ekansisa°. 16 Ca. nā for matā ti. K. tena for ti. B. a. tena.

<sup>18</sup> K. a. vutte. 17 K. anappakāraņ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> K. a. hi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> K. a. nan.

eva; dhītā hi te gahapati maggaphalehi¹ mahallikā, tvan hi sotâpanno, dhītā pana te sakadāgāminī, sā maggaphalehi² mahallikattā tan evam āhā' ti. 'Evan bhante' ti. 'Evan gahapatîti.' 'Idāni kuhin nibbattā bhante' ti. 'Tusitabhavane gahapatîti' vutte,³ 'bhante mama dhītā idha ñātakānan antare nandamānā vicaritvā⁴ ito gantvā pi Nandanaṭṭhāne⁵ yeva nibbattā' ti. Atha nan Satthā, 'āma gahapati³ appamattā nāma gahaṭṭhā vā pabbajitā vā idha loke ca paraloke ca nandanti yevā' ti vatvā iman gātham āha:

18. 'Idha nandati, pecca nandati katapuñño ubhayattha nandati, "puññan me katan" ti nandati bhiyyo nandati sugatin gato 'ti.

Tattha 'idhā' ti idha loke kammanandanena nandati; 'peccā' ti paraloke vipākanandanena nandati; 'katapuñño' ti nānappakārassa puññassa kattā; 'o 'ubhayatthā' ti idha 'kataŋ me kusalaŋ akataŋ pāpaŋ' ti 'nandati, 'parattha vipākaŋ anubhavanto nandati; 'puññaŋ me' ti idha nandanto 's pana 'puññaŋ '4 me kataŋ' ti somanassamattakena vā kammanandanaŋ upâdāya nandati; 'bhiyyo' ti vipākanandanena pana 'sugatiŋ gato' sattapaññāsavassakoṭiyo '5 saṭṭhiñ ca vassasatasahassāni '6 dibbasampattiŋ anubhavanto Tusitapure ativiya nandatīti.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ca. B. a. tayā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B. a. tayā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> K. B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. car°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. Nanda°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C. °patîti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> C. bhīyo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> C. nandatîti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Ca. onandane ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> B. C<sup>a</sup>. Katattā. K. kattatā.

<sup>12</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. nandatîti.

C. Ca. pāpānîti.B. nandanato.

<sup>14</sup> Ca. puññakan.

<sup>15</sup> B. omatten' eva. B. oen' eva.

<sup>16</sup> C. Ca. °panñasakotiyo. K. °vasa°.

Gāthāpariyosāne bahu sotāpannādayo ahesum; mahājanassa sätthikä dhammadesanä jätä ti.

Sumanādeviyā vatthu terasamaņ.1

# 14. DVESAHAYAKABHIKKHŪNAN-VAITHU

'Bahun pi ce'2 ti iman dhammadesanan Satthā Jetavane viharanto dve sahāyake3 ārabbha kathesi.

Sāvatthivāsino hi dve kulaputtā sahāyakā vihāraņ gantvā Satthu dhammadesanan sutvā kāme pahāya4 sāsane uraņ datvā pabbajitvā pañcavassāni ācariyûpajjhāyānaņ<sup>5</sup> santike vasitvā Satthāran upasankamitvā sāsane dhuran pucchityā vipassanādhuran ca ganthadhuran 6 ca vitthārato sutvā, eko tāva, 'aham bhante mahallakakāle pabbajito na sakkhissāmi ganthadhuraŋ7 pūretum, vipassanādhuran pana<sup>8</sup> pūressāmîti' yāva arahattā<sup>9</sup> vipassanan 10 kathapetva ghatento vayamanto saha patisambhidāhi arahattan pāpuņi. Itaro pana,8 'ahan ganthadhuran pūressāmîti 111 anukkamena Tepitakan Buddhavacanan uggaņhitvā gatagatatthāne dhamman katheti12 sarabhaññan bhanati, pañcannan bhikkhusatānan dhamman vācento vicarati, atthārasannan mahāganānan ācariyo ahosi. Bhikkhū Satthu santike kammatthāṇan gahetvā itarassa therassa vasanatthänan gantvä tass' oväde thatvä arahattan patvā theran vanditvā: 'Satthāran datthukām'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ca. Sumanadeviyā vatthuŋ (simply). K. Sumanadevivatthu terassaman (K. B. al. Sumana°.).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. a. sahitan bhāsamāno.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F. sahāyakabhikkhū. K. a. bhikkhū.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. a. Satthu.

<sup>5</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. ācariyau°. K. °yapajāy°.

<sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. gandha°.

<sup>7</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. a. pana.

<sup>8</sup> K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Ca. ottan. 10 B. vipassanādhuran.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> B. pūretuņ sakkhissāmîti. 12 K. kathesi. S. deseti.

amhā' ti vadanti. Thero: 'gacchath' āvuso¹ mama vacanena Satthāraŋ vanditvā asītimahāthere vandathā. sahāyakattheram pi me "amhākan ācariyo tumhe vandatîti" vandatha, ti. Te² viharan gantva3 Sattharan ca there ca vanditvā: 'bhante amhākan ācariyo tumhe vandatîti' vutte,<sup>5</sup> itarena ca, 'ko nāma eso'<sup>6</sup> ti vutte, 'tumhākan sahāyakabhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhante' ti vadanti. Evan there punappunan sasanan pahinante so bhikkhu thokan kālan sahitvā aparabhāge sahitun asakkonto: 'amhākan ācariyo tumbe vandatîti' vutte. 'ko eso' ti vatvā, 'tumhākan sahāyakabhikkhū' ti vutte, 'kin pana tumhehi tassa santike gahitan kin Boghanikayadisu aññataro nikāyo,9 tīsu Pitakesu ekan Piţakan' ti vatvā, 'catuppadikam pi gāthan na jānāti,10 pansukūlan gahetvā pabbajitakāle yeva arañnan pavittho bahu vata antevāsike labhi, tassa āgatakāle mayā panhan pucchitun vattatîti' cintesi. Athâparabhāge 11 thero, Satthāran datthum āgato sahāyakattherassa santike pattacīvaran thapetvā gantvā Satthāran c'eva asītimahāthere ca vanditvā sahāyakassa 12 vasanatthānan paccāgami. Ath' assa so vattan kāretvā samappamāṇaŋ āsanaŋ gahetvā, 'pañhaŋ pucchissāmîti' nisīdi. Tasmin khane Satthā 'esa evarūpan mama puttan vihethetvā 13 niraye nibbatteyyā 14 ti tasmin anukampāya vihāracārikan caranto viya tesan nisinnaṭṭhānan gantvā pannatte 15 Buddhasane nisīdi. Tattha tattha nisīdantā hi bhikkhū<sup>16</sup> Buddhâsanan paññāpetvā va nisīdanti;

<sup>8</sup> B. ti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C. gacchâvuso.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B. a. bhikkhū.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. āgantvā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Ca. therañ. B. asītimahāthere ca therañ ca.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C. vadanti. C<sup>a</sup>. vadantîti. <sup>6</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. nām' eso.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. sahāyako.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> C. nikāyā. K. a. kiŋ.

<sup>10</sup> Ca. pajānāti.

<sup>11</sup> K. a. vipassanā°.

<sup>12</sup> K. °katherassa. C. Ca. sahāyassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. viheṭṭhetvā. 

<sup>14</sup> C<sup>a</sup>. °yyāsîti.

<sup>15</sup> K. paññatapavara°.

<sup>16</sup> C., Ca., B. om.

tena¹ Satthā pakatipañnatte yeva āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho² pana ganthikabhikkhun pathamajjhane panhan pucchitvā, tasmin kathite3 dutiyajjhānan ādin katvā atthasu pi samāpattīsu rūpārūpesu panhan pucchi, itaro4 sabban kathesi. Atha nan sotapattimagge panhan pucchi,4 itaro5 kathetun nâsakkhi.6 Tato khīnāsavattheran pucchi; thero kathesi. Satthā, 'sādhu' sādhu bhikkhū' ti abhinanditvā, sesamaggesu pi pațipāțiyā panhan pucchi; ganthiko ekan pi kathetun nasakkhi, khīnasavo pucchitan pucchitan 10 kathesi. Sattha catusu thanesu tassa sadhukāran adāsi; tan sutvā bhummadeve<sup>11</sup> ādin katvā yāva Brahmalokā sabbadevatā 12 c'eva Nāgasupaņņā 13 ca sādhukāram adaņsu. Taņ sādhukāraņ sutvā<sup>14</sup> tassa antevāsikā c'eva saddhivihārino ca Satthāran ujjhāyinsu: 'kin nām' etan Satthārā katan kinci ajānantassa mahallakattherassa catūsu thānesu sādhukāram adāsi; amhākan pan' ācariyassa sabbapariyattidharassa pañcannan bhikkhusatānan pāmokkhassa pasansāmattam pi na karîti.' Atha ne Satthā, 'kiŋ nām' etaŋ bhikkhave 15 kathethā' ti pucchitvā, tasmin atthe ārocite, 'bhikkhave tumhākan ācariyo mama sāsane bhatiyā gāvo rakkhaņakasadiso; 16 mayhan pana putto yathā ruciyā pancagorase paribhunjanakasāmisadiso' 17 ti vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C., Ca., B. om.

<sup>3</sup> K. akatho.

<sup>4</sup> K. om. itaro to pucchi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> K. ganthikathero, and a. pi ekan pi.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. itaro tam sabban kathesi and atha nan, etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> C. Ca. om.

<sup>8</sup> K. om. bh°.

<sup>9</sup> K. °kathero.

<sup>10</sup> K. pucchitapu°. B. om. one.

<sup>11</sup> K. odevatā. B. bhūmadeve.

<sup>12</sup> C. Ca. sabbe de°. K. sabbā devatāyo. B. sabbā.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> K. nāgā su°.

<sup>14</sup> K. katvā.

<sup>15</sup> Ca. om. bhikkhave.

<sup>16</sup> C., Ca., K. rakkhanasa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> K. bhuñjanasāmika°. Ca. a. yevā.

- 19. 'Bahum pi ce sahitam bhāsamāno na takkaro hoti naro pamatto, gopo va gāvo gaṇayaŋ paresaŋ na bhāgavā sāmaññassa hoti.
- 20. 'Appam pi ce sahitan bhāsamāno dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī rāgañ ca dosañ ca pahāya mohan sammappajāno, suvimuttacitto anupādiyāno idha vā huran vā sa bhāgavā sāmaññassa hotíti.'

Tattha 'sahitaŋ' ti Tepiṭakassa Buddhavacanass' etaŋ nāmaŋ, taŋ¹ ācariye upasaākamitvā uggaṇhitvā² 'bahum pi paresaŋ bhāsamāno'³ vācento,⁴ taŋ dhammaŋ sutvā yaŋ kārakena puggalena kattabbaŋ taŋkaro⁵ na hoti, kukkuṭassa pakkhapaharaṇamattam pi aniccâdivasena yonisomanasikāraŋ⁶ nappavattati,² eso³ yathā nāma divasaŋ bhatiyā⁰ gāvo rakkhanto gopo¹⁰ pāto va paṭicchitvā¹¹ sāyaŋ gaṇetvā¹² sāmikānaŋ niyyādetvā, 'divasabhatimattaŋ gaṇhāti'¹³ yathāruciyā¹⁴ pana¹⁶ pañca gorase paribhuñjituŋ na labhati, evaŋ eva kevalaŋ antevāsikānaŋ santikā vattapaṭivattakaraṇamattassa bhāgī hoti, sāmaññassa pana bhāgī na hoti; yathā pana gopālakena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> C., Ca., B. om. B. a. ca after acariye.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. bahun ga° for ugg°.

<sup>3</sup> B. obh°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> K. a. kathento. <sup>5</sup> K. B. takkaro.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> C., C<sup>a</sup>., K., B. manasi°. 

<sup>7</sup> K. °ttesi. B. °tteti.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Ca. a. tava. Sava. Savase. F. corr. divasabha°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Ca. B. gopo viya. K. gopā viya (for gopo).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> K. sampa°. B. niravasesan sampa°.

<sup>12</sup> C. Ca. sango. B. saran gahetva.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> F., C., Ca., K., B. ganhati. <sup>14</sup> K. a. ruciyā.

<sup>15</sup> K. om.

niyyāditānaŋ gunnaŋ¹ gorasaŋ sāmikā² va paribhuñjanti, Tathāgatena³ kathitaŋ dhammaŋ sutvā kārakapuggalā⁴ yathânusiṭṭham⁵ paṭipajjitvā keci paṭhamajjhānâdīni pāpuṇanti,⁶ keci vipassanaŋ vaḍḍhetvā maggaphalāni² pāpuṇantîti; gosāmikā gorasass' eva sāmaññassa bhāgino honti. Iti Satthā sīlasampannassa bahussutassa pamādavihārino aniccâdivasena yonisomanasikāre appavattassa bhikkhuno vasena paṭhamagāthaŋ¹⁰ kathesi, na dussīlassa.

Dutiyagāthā pana appassutassāpi 11 yonisomanasikāre 12 kammaŋ karontassa kārakapuggalassa vasena kathitā. Tattha 'appam pi ce' ti thokaŋ ekavaggadvivaggamattam pi; 'dhammassa hoti anudhammacārîti' attham aññāya dhammam aññāya navalokuttaradhammassa anurūpaŋ dhammaŋ 13 pubbabhāgapaṭipadāsaākhātaŋ catupārisuddhisīladhutañgaasubhakammaṭṭhānâdibhedaŋ 14 caraṇato 15 anudhammacārī hoti; 'ajja ajj' evā' ti paṭivedhaŋ ākaākhanto vicarati; so imāya sammāpaṭipattiyā 'rāgañ ca dosañ ca pahāya mohaŋ,' sammā hetunā 16 nayena parijānitabbadhamme parijānanto tadañgavikkhambhanasamucchedapaṭippassaddhinissaraṇavimuttīnaŋ vasena 17 'suvimuttacitto; anupâdiyāno idha vā huraŋ vā' ti idhalokaparalokapariyāpannā vā 18 ajjhattikabāhirā vā 18 khandhâyatanadhātuyo 19 catūhi upâdānehi anupâdiyanto 20 mahākhīṇāsavo maggasaākhātassa sāmaññassa vasena āgatassa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Ca. guṇaŋ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F. K. tathā tena.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C. °sitthin.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B. °âdīni.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> F. C. nappa°. B. pamattassa.

<sup>10</sup> F. pathaman gathan.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> C., Ca., K. kārena.

<sup>14</sup> C. °pārisuddhin sīla°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> C. mohasa°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> C. va. <sup>19</sup> C. Ca. odhātu.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> K. go°.

<sup>4</sup> C. kārapu°.

<sup>6</sup> K. oninsu.

<sup>8</sup> B. gona°.

<sup>11</sup> S. om.

<sup>13</sup> S. anurūpadhamman.

<sup>15</sup> K. caranto.

<sup>17</sup> K. °vimuttiva°.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> C. Ca. oyano.

phalasāmaññassa¹ c'eva pañca asekkhadhammakkhandhassa² ca 'bhāgavā³ hotî' ti⁴—ratanakūtena viya agārassa arahattena desanākūtaŋ⁵ gaṇhîti.

Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotāpannādayo ahesuŋ, desanā mahājanassa sātthikā jātā ti.

Dve sahāyakabhikkhūnaŋ vatthu catuddasamaŋ.6

Yamakavaggavannanā niţthitā.

# Pathamo Vaggo.7

<sup>1</sup> K. Khandhasamaññassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> C. C<sup>a</sup>. asekha°. B. a. sāmaññassa.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> F., C., Ca. bhāgivā. S. bhāgī. K. āgār°. <sup>4</sup> K. om.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> C. desanaŋ kutaŋ. K. B. desanāya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> K. om. dve. K. sahāyabhikkhuvatthu, and a. cuddasaman. C. C<sup>a</sup>. vatthun.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> K. om. Path° va°.